

CONANT'S  
VERMONT

*REVISED EDITION*

EDITED BY

MASON S. STONE



THE TUTTLE COMPANY,  
RUTLAND, VERMONT.





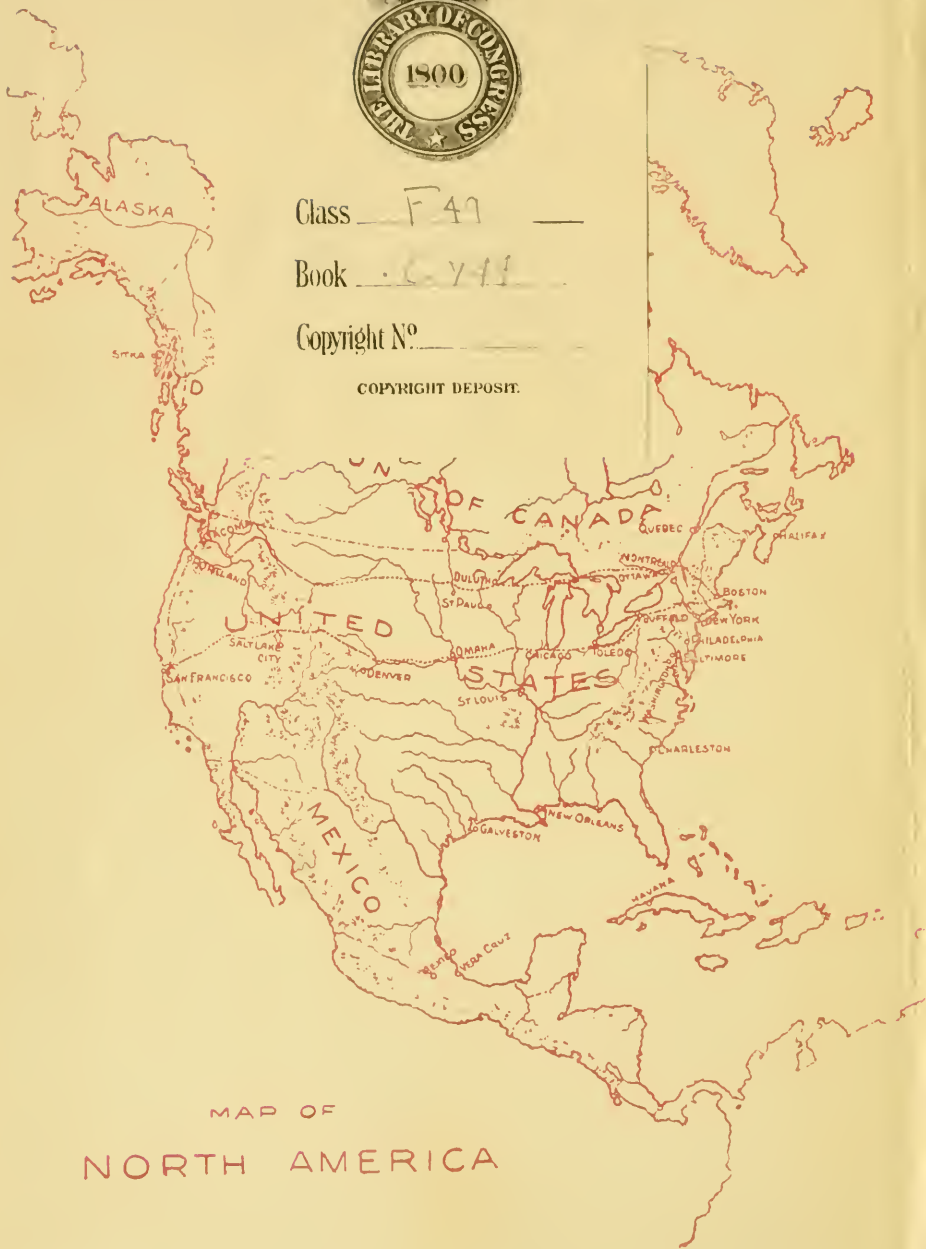
Class F 49

Book .C 444

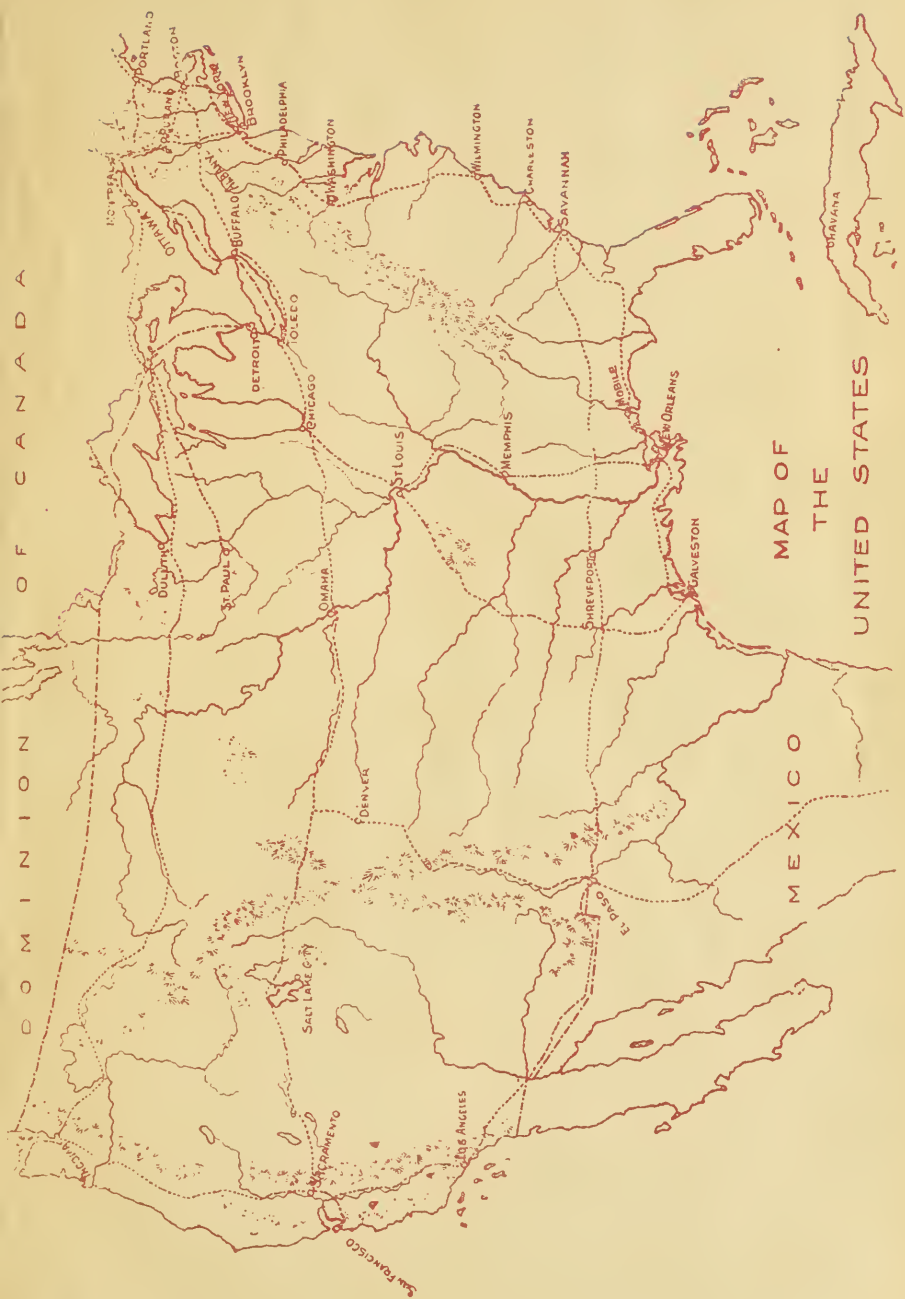
Copyright N<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

MAP OF  
NORTH AMERICA



A  
D  
A  
C  
U  
O  
F  
M  
O  
N  
I  
Z  
O  
M



MAP OF  
THE  
UNITED STATES

MEXICO

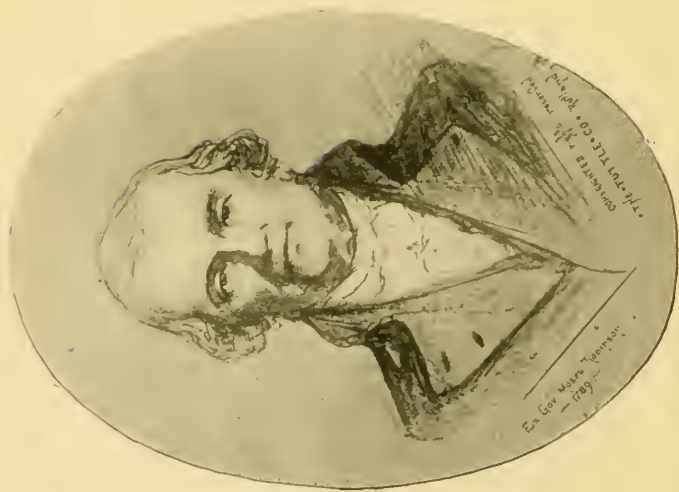
HAWAII



“If a man can write a better book, preach a better sermon, or make a better mousetrap than his neighbor, though he build his house in the woods, the world will make a beaten path to his door.”—*Emerson.*



EZRA BUTLER, 13th Gov.  
1826-28



MOSES ROBINSON, 2nd Gov.  
1789-90

Constructed portraits copyrighted and published for the first time by The Tuttle Company, Rutland, Vt.  
All Rights Reserved

## IMPORTANT EXPLANATION

---

This is the first publication to contain portraits of all the governors of Vermont.

The portraits of Governors Moses Robinson, Bennington, 1789-90, and Ezra Butler, Waterbury, 1826-28, appear for the first time in any publication. The representations of these two Governors are composite or constructive, like the familiar portrait of our first governor, Thomas Chittenden, which appeared in "Governor and Council," Vol. 1, 1873, with an explanation of its construction, by Hon. E. P. Walton, the compiler.

These portraits are the work of a special artist, who produced the likenesses from descriptions contributed by descendants and personal friends, and from photographs or daguerreotypes of the descendants and relatives of marked resemblance to the respective governors. To these two portraits much time, care and expense have been devoted. The results attained are highly satisfactory, and we are pleased to state that they meet the hearty approval of relatives and friends.

The portraits of Governors Horace Eaton, Enosburg Falls, 1846-48, and Carlos Coolidge, Windsor, 1848-50, have never appeared before in any text book. The portrait of Governor Horace Eaton is copied from an old daguerreotype in possession of his niece, Mrs. Edna A. Evans. The portrait of Governor Carlos Coolidge is copied from an old picture furnished by Alice and Walter Butler, a niece and nephew of Governor Coolidge, the only relatives then living.

The following extract from a letter to the publishers, written by a grandson of Governor Ezra Butler, explains itself:

WATERBURY, VT., May 21, 1905.

*The Tuttle Company, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.:*

"Gentlemen:—I can hardly see how I can find any fault with the composite picture of Governor Butler. I confess that I was quite skeptical as to the ability of the artist to make a good like-



ness of my grandfather, Ezra Butler, even after carefully examining pictures of his descendants and securing descriptions of him. I did not expect the sketch to retain his characteristics and individuality; but I wish to express my gratification at your success. There is about the picture an atmosphere, if I may so express it, that justifies a relationship.

I think this portrait will fairly represent Governor Butler to posterity if placed in the book you are to publish, containing for the first time portraits of all the governors of Vermont. I have been solicited before for his picture, but have satisfied myself that there was no picture of him extant. I have the memory of a small boy of him. My older sister, whose suggestions made this portrait possible, has passed beyond the infirmities of 83 years since this work was begun. The expense and trouble taken to secure this portrait are commendable."

\* \* \* \* \*

The following letter to the publishers from a grandson of Governor Moses Robinson explains itself:

BENNINGTON, VT., May 25, 1905.

*The Tuttle Company, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.:*

"Gentlemen:—I am in receipt of the constructed picture of Governor Moses Robinson, and I think it is a very attractive picture, and I believe it is as accurate as any you could get from means at hand, namely: from pictures of his descendants and descriptions of his person. All members of my family agree with me in this."

\* \* \* \* \*

It affords pleasure to the publishers of Conant's Vermont, revised by Mason S. Stone, to be the first to present portraits of these four distinguished governors in a Vermont text book, and to present for the first time a complete list of portraits of the entire forty-nine governors that the State has had in the 130 years of its history.

Write for special terms for introduction and exchange.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY,

Publishers,

Rutland, Vt.



EDWARD CONANT.



Handy Reference  
Map of  
**VERMONT**

SCALE OF MILES



1 2 3 4 5 6 Longitude West from Greenwich 6

..THE..  
Geography, History  
Constitution and Civil  
Government  
OF VERMONT



Also Constitution and Civil  
Government of the U. S.

---

Published Expressly to Comply with the State Laws.

---

ORIGINAL EDITION  
BY EDWARD CONANT, A. M.

---

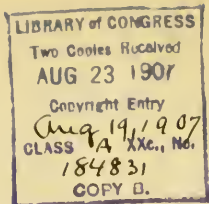
FIFTH EDITION  
Revised and Enlarged  
By MASON S. STONE  
Superintendent of Education  
State of Vermont

---

“Yf I haue sayed a misse, I am content that any man amende it ”  
- Roger Ascham



PUBLISHED BY  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY, RUTLAND, VT.  
1907



COPYRIGHTED 1907, BY



RUTLAND, VT.

---

FIFTH EDITION—REVISED

---

SPECIAL NOTICE

Portraits of Governor Moses Robinson and Governor  
Ezra Butler are published for the first time.  
Copyrighted, 1905, and all rights reserved.  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Publishers, Rutland, Vt.

The welcome given to former editions leads  
the Publishers to issue a Fifth Edition revised.  
This edition is more fully illustrated and con-  
tains many new features, including new civil  
government texts of Vermont and of the United  
States.



## ORIGINAL PREFACE—First Edition

---

BY EDWARD CONANT

---

This book has been prepared as a text book for schools. The work has been done with the conviction that while fullness is desirable, brevity is necessary.

In the Geography an attempt has been made to exhibit Vermont in its relations to other portions of the country, both contiguous and remote.

To that end, three maps were introduced. The first and second of these show the position of the State with respect to some of the great routes of travel across the continent; while the third shows some commercial relations of high importance to our industries, and equally it shows our relation to some of the chief centers of American civilization. The next four maps illustrate different phases of our Geography. The map entitled Political Divisions shows every town and gore in the State, the probate districts, the counties, the congressional districts. The last map illustrates the history that follows. It is believed that this use of several maps has decided advantages over any larger maps that could be introduced in such a book.

The description of the mountains and valleys and of the waters of the State is the result of considerable observation and some reading; and it is believed to present the fundamental conceptions necessary to a clear understanding of our Geography and History.

Several tables have been appended to the Geography containing matters of interest and furnishing illustration of the development of the State.

In the History the chief difficulty encountered grew out of the abundance of material. The purpose has been to select only that which is important, characteristic and inter-

esting. The chief authorities followed are Zadoc Thompson's Vermont, Hiland Hall's Early History of Vermont, B. H. Hall's History of Eastern Vermont, the Governor and Council of Vermont, Benedict's Vermont in the Civil War, Miss Hemenway's Historical Gazetteer of Vermont, Chittenden's The Capture of Ticonderoga, The Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Bennington, and the Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark. Several town histories have been very helpful. Among these are D. P. Thompson's History of Montpelier, The History of the Town of Newfane, Munson's History of Manchester, Tucker's History of Hartford and Dana's History of Woodstock. Material of value has been drawn from Belknap's History of New Hampshire, Parkman's Pioneers of France, Palmer's History of Lake Champlain, Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, the Histories of the United States of Bancroft, Hildreth, and Schouler, and from other works.

The first settlement of Vermont has been assigned to Vernon, and to a date not later than 1690, on the authority of Hon. H. H. Wheeler, Judge of the United States District Court for the District of Vermont, who has rendered valuable assistance in another part of the work.

Aid has also been received from Rev. A. W. Wild, from Hon. Hiram A. Huse, State Librarian, who read a portion of the proof sheets, and from Hon. G. G. Benedict, who, in addition to other assistance, read the proof of the chapter on the Civil War, and to whose History and aid the value of that chapter is chiefly due.

To others, who have offered valuable suggestions and encouragement, much is due.

The author hopes this book may prove useful to the youth of Vermont.

EDWARD CONANT

*Randolph, Aug., 1890*

# INTRODUCTION TO FIFTH EDITION

---

BY MASON S. STONE

---

On the title page of his text on Vermont, Mr. Conant quotes from Roger Ascham as follows: "Yf I haue sayed a misse, I am content that any man amende it." On account of the deep insight, the keen discrimination, and the accurate scholarship for which Mr. Conant was extensively and favorably known, it would seem presumption on the part of any one to attempt to correct anything concerning Vermont published over his name; therefore it should be said, in explanation of the present revision, that it is issued, not for the purpose of correcting the original work, but, if possible, to improve it for school use by a modification of forms of expression, by the addition of new material and by bringing the contents up to date.

The present book contains in a compact and teachable form all the essential facts of the Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont, also of the Civil Government and Constitution of the United States; it is published specifically for school use and with the purpose of meeting in fullest measure the intent of the law prescribing the teaching of the Geography, History, and Civil Government of the State.

In order that it may be of the greatest service in the school room, certain statistics and facts are included for reference and comparison, but not for study or memorization. The chapters on Civics are written with an appreciation of the benefits to be derived from training in good citizenship, and it is hoped that the matter presented will contribute greatly to the supreme end for which our public schools are maintained.



---

---

For assistance in the work of revision, especial acknowledgment is made of the valuable services rendered by Hon. Horace W. Bailey, United States Marshal, Hon. Henry L. Clark, Judge of Probate of the Fair Haven District, and Hon. T. C. Cheney, Speaker of the House of Representatives; acknowledgments are also due to other prominent Vermonters for courtesy in reading proof sheets and for suggestions given, namely: Superintendent Henry O. Wheeler, Dr. H. D. Holton, F. W. Pierce, Elmer Barnum, Frank L. Greene, Henry L. Stillson, Historian, Hon. John Merrifield, Hon. F. W. Baldwin, Hon. H. S. Peck, Hon. A. A. Hall, Hon. Josiah Grout, Hon. F. D. Proctor, Hon. G. M. Powers, Hon. John Senter, and Hon. Henry A. Harman, author of "The Vermont Justice and Public Officer."

While great care has been used in revising, compiling and proof reading, it is expected that trivial errors of print, typographical errors, and possibly mistakes in subject matter may occur in this revised edition. In view of these facts the publishers cordially invite criticism and suggestions for future editions. It is their desire to produce a complete text book on Vermont, one that shall cover its Geography, History and Civil Government, in compliance with the law, and that shall be unsurpassed in accuracy of statement and form of composition. If they have succeeded they ask those interested in our public schools to approve it.

MASON S. STONE

*Morrisville, Aug. 1907*

---

The Publishers will be pleased to receive notice of corrections or amendments that will contribute to the improvement of future editions of Conant's Vermont.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## GEOGRAPHY

	PAGE
Location . . . . .	13
Mountains and Valleys . . . . .	15
Boundary Waters . . . . .	21
Internal Waters . . . . .	23
Questions on Text and Map . . . . .	32
Routes of Travel . . . . .	35
Railroad Journeys . . . . .	40
Climate . . . . .	43
Soil and Products . . . . .	45
Metals and Minerals—Building and Ornamental Stone . . . . .	51
Main Divisions of the State . . . . .	61
Important Towns and Cities . . . . .	63
Education . . . . .	87

## HISTORY

Explorations. Raids. First Settlement. War Parties . . . . .	113
Further Settlements. Conflicting Claims . . . . .	137
The Revolutionary War . . . . .	153
The Building of the State . . . . .	176
Vermont's Declaration of Independence . . . . .	181
Independent Sovereignty . . . . .	187
Early Development . . . . .	203
War. Business. Social Conditions . . . . .	217
The War of 1812 . . . . .	220
The Civil War . . . . .	245
The Spanish-American War . . . . .	260
Present Conditions. Education . . . . .	263

## CIVIL GOVERNMENT

Introductory Note . . . . .	297
Preparation for Citizenship . . . . .	298
Organization . . . . .	305
Town Government . . . . .	313
Conventions and Caucuses . . . . .	321
General Elections . . . . .	324
The Three Functions of Government . . . . .	330
Obligations of Citizenship . . . . .	344
Forms of Government . . . . .	348
Evolution of the Constitution . . . . .	351
Constitution of the United States . . . . .	356

	PAGE
Analysis of the Constitution of the United States . . . . .	366
Facsimiles of Forms . . . . .	370-375
Letter from George Washington . . . . .	378
The Constitution of Vermont . . . . .	379
Synopsis of the Constitution of Vermont . . . . .	401
The Constitution of the United States . . . . .	405

## MAPS

Vermont (modern) . . . . .	Frontispiece
North America . . . . .	Inside of first cover
The United States . . . . .	Page next to inside of first cover
Vermont and Vicinity . . . . .	12
Vermont, Mountains and Rivers . . . . .	33
Vermont, Routes of Travel . . . . .	41
Vermont, Rocks and Quarries . . . . .	50
Vermont, Political Divisions . . . . .	81
New Hampshire and New York Grants . . . . .	106
Vermont, Historical . . . . .	112
New Hampshire Grants . . . . .	126
First Political Division . . . . .	146
United States in 1790 . . . . .	193

## TABLES

Books of Reference . . . . .	9
Geographical Data . . . . .	93
Areas of the Counties of Vermont . . . . .	93
Population by Towns, 1791 to 1900 . . . . .	94-104
Population by Counties, 1791 to 1900 . . . . .	105
Most Populous Towns, 1791 to 1900 . . . . .	107
Comparative Population, 1791 to 1900 . . . . .	108
Height of Mountains . . . . .	109
Area of Lakes and Ponds . . . . .	109
Incorporation of Counties, etc. . . . .	110
Lighthouses in Vermont . . . . .	110
Federal Court Houses in Vermont . . . . .	110
Ports of Entry in Vermont . . . . .	110
Dates of Importance . . . . .	279
Grand List of the State . . . . .	281
Governors of Vermont, 1778 to 1907 . . . . .	282
Lieutenant-Governors, 1778 to 1907 . . . . .	291
Senators in Congress, 1791 to 1907 . . . . .	292
Representatives in Congress, 1791 to 1907 . . . . .	294

REFERENCE BOOKS  
PERTAINING TO THE HISTORY AND  
GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

---

PREPARED EXPRESSLY FOR STONE'S REVISED EDITION  
OF CONANT'S VERMONT BY  
E. G. BALDWIN

---

SOURCES

Reprints of original records and minutes of early conventions and other important documents

Slade's Vermont State Papers, by William Slade, Jr., Secretary of State, Middlebury, 1823: contains among other valuable documents the Journal of the Council of Safety, the first Constitution and the early journals of the General Assembly.

Governor and Council of Vermont, edited by E. P. Walton, Montpelier, 1873-1880: contains a large amount of matter relative to the New York controversy.

STANDARD HISTORIES

The Natural and Civil History of Vermont, by Samuel Williams, LL.D., Burlington, 1809. 2 vols.

History of Vermont, Natural, Civil and Statistical, by Zadoc Thompson, Burlington: contains geography, botany, birds, animals and fishes of the state, with civil history and gazetteer to 1842; issued with appendix in 1853.

History of Eastern Vermont, by Benjamin H. Hall, New York, 1858: one of the best histories for reference.

The Vermont Historical Gazetteer, edited by Abby Maria Hemenway, Burlington, 1867-1891: a series of town histories grouped by counties.

Early History of Vermont, by Hiland Hall, Albany, N. Y., 1868: a work relative to the struggle between New York and Vermont.

- Vermont, a Study of Independence, by Rowland E. Robinson, Boston, 1892.
- The Vermont Historical Society Collections, 2 vols.
- Depuy's Ethan Allen and the Green Mountain Heroes of '76: contains the full text of Ethan Allen's "Narrative."
- Vermont for Young Vermonters, by Miriam I. Kimball, New York, 1904.
- History of Vermont, by Edward D. Collins, Boston, 1904.

## FICTION

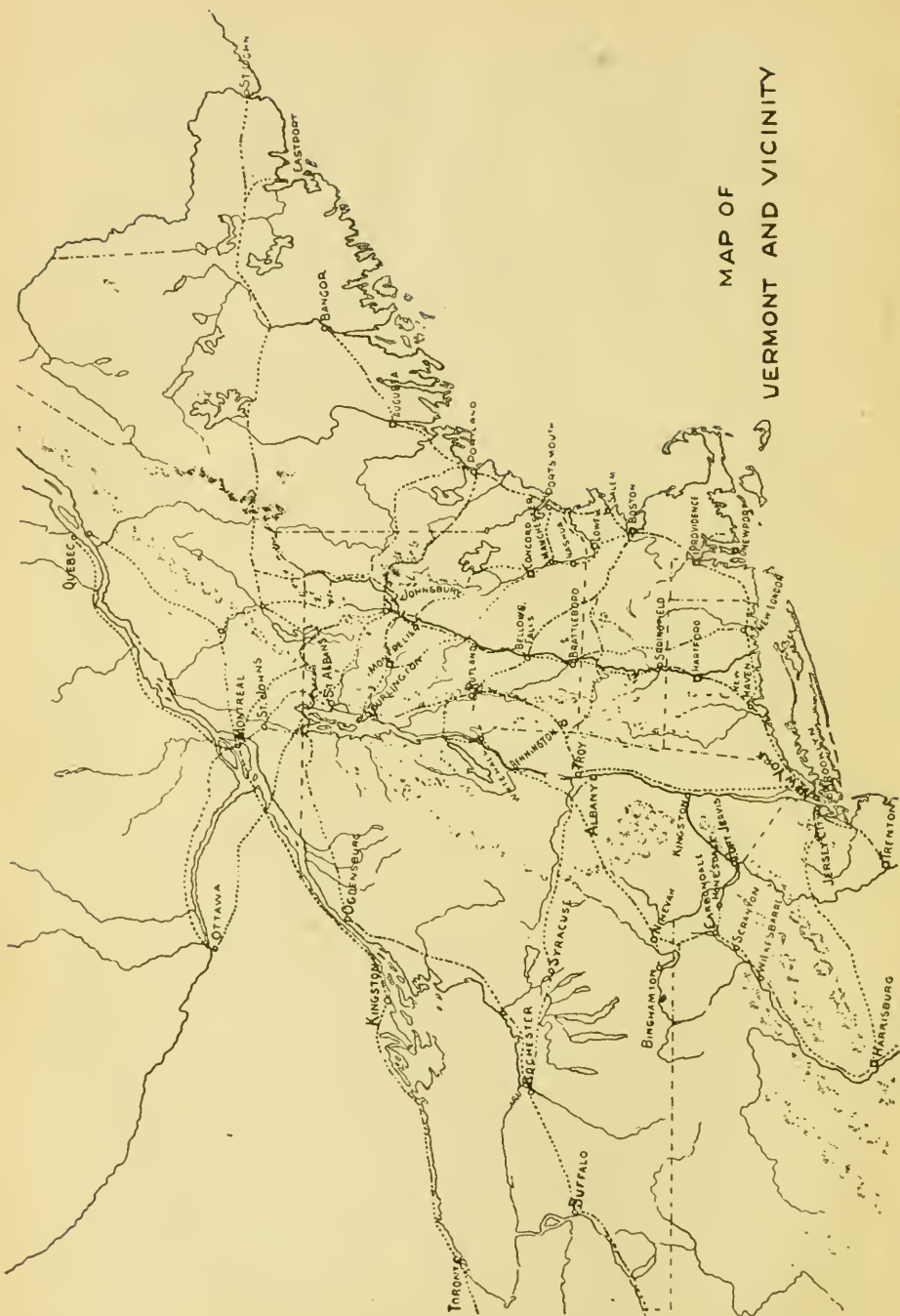
Which will bring reality to the dry facts and make the events and characters have a charm and realism that can be attained in no other way

- The Green Mountain Boys, by D. P. Thompson, Montpelier, 1840: gives descriptions of the capture of Ticonderoga and the Battle of Hubbardton.
- The Rangers, by D. P. Thompson, Boston, 1851: gives description of the Battle of Bennington.
- Green Mountain Girls, by Blythe White, Jr., New York, 1856: a story of conditions existing along the northern frontier of the State during the war of 1812.
- The Gilead Guards, by Mrs. O. W. Scott, New York, 1891: gives strong descriptions of the spirit and manners of a Vermont town during the civil war; characters taken from Orleans County.
- Uncle Lisha's Shop and Danvis Folks, by Rowland E. Robinson, New York, 1887 and 1894: a true picture of rural life in Vermont in 1840.
- A Danvis Pioneer, by Rowland E. Robinson, Boston, 1900: a story of one of Ethan Allen's Green Mountain Boys.
- The Wood Carver of Lympus, by Mary E. Waller, Boston, 1904: depicts interesting features of rural life in Vermont.
- Hester of the Grants, by Theodora Peck, New York, 1905: reveals customs and conditions of the State in its formative period.

---

See page 368 for books of reference on the Civil Government of the United States.

# Geography of Vermont



MAP OF

VERMONT AND VICINITY

# GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

## CHAPTER I

### LOCATION



VERMONT is in the northeastern part of the United States and in the northwest corner of New England. It is bounded on the north by the Dominion of Canada, on the east by New Hampshire, on the south by Massachusetts, and on the west by New York. The northern boundary of Vermont is nearly coincident with the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, crossing it several times, hence is practically equidistant between the equator and north pole; its eastern boundary is the west bank of the Connecticut River at low water;



Hathaway's Point, St. Albans Bay

its southern boundary is a continuation of the southern boundary of New Hampshire and is nearly the parallel of forty-two degrees forty-four minutes north latitude; and the western boundary extends in a northerly direction from the northwest corner of Massachusetts to the Poultney River and then follows the deepest channel of this river and of Lake Champlain.





The backbone of the Green Mountains  
"A lovely bit of dappled green  
Shut in the circling hills between."—Dorr



Mount Equinox, Manchester  
"In the Green Valley"

## CHAPTER II

## MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS



THE GREEN MOUNTAIN range extends through Vermont in a direction nearly north and south, but it is nearer the western than the eastern side of the State. Just north of Canada line it is terminated by the Missisquoi River; about thirty-five miles south of the Missisquoi, the Lamoille River cuts the range; and eighteen miles further south, the Winooski River also cuts through.



Summit Mount Mansfield looking northeast from  
Underhill side of Nose

“To grasp the beauty  
Set so thick around.”

The highest peaks of this range are, from north to south, Jay, Belvidere, Sterling, Mansfield, Camel's Hump,

Lincoln, Pico, Killington, Shrewsbury, Stratton and Haystack. Mount Mansfield, with its elevation of 4,389 feet,



Killington House, near summit of Mt. Killington  
 "List to Nature's wooing calls."

is the highest mountain in the State, and Killington, 4,221 feet, is second. In the southern part of the State, the main range is broad-backed and continuous; about the middle of the State it becomes narrower and higher, and is from thence accompanied on the east by parallel ranges, which are consider-

ably broken.

The longest of the parallel ranges is from the White River to the Winooski. A parallel range is found between the Winooski and the Lamoille rivers, the highest peaks of which are the Hogback and Elmore mountains; another parallel range is between the Lamoille River and Canada line, of which the Lowell Mountains are the highest; and another range is in the northeastern part of the State, the chief mountains of which are Monadnock

in Lemington, Westmore Mountain and Burke Mountain, each of which is over 3,000 feet high. Other prominent



Logs coming down from Mount Pico  
“The stately children of the wood.”—Dorr

peaks of the parallel ranges are the granitic mountains Hor and Pisgah in Westmore, Blue in Ryegate, Knox in Orange, Ascutney in Windsor, and Black in Dummerston.

On the western side of the main range are the Red Sandrock Mountains, the highest point of which is Grandview in the town of Addison. These mountains are near Lake Champlain, stand in a low country, and are therefore unusually conspicuous.

Near the western border and in the southern half of Vermont are the Taconic Mountains. They do not form a continuous ridge as the Green Mountain range, but are broken into groups. Of these, Herrick, Eolus and Equinox Mountains, and Mount Anthony are the chief.

The main water-shed of Vermont coincides with the Green Mountain range from the Massachusetts line nearly to Lincoln Mountain; thence it deflects to the east, crosses narrow north-and-south valleys, follows along northerly

ridges, extends in an irregular course to the northeastern part of the State and at Canada line is quite near the Connecticut River.

In the town of Sheffield, about twenty miles south of Lake Memphremagog, a lateral water-shed curves reversely around the headwaters of the Lamoille River and the large bend of the Black River, in Orleans County, and follows



Ascutney Mountain from old Indian road to Crown Point,  
near Springfield

“Earth fills her lap with pleasures of her own”

the ridge of the Lowell Mountains into Canada, thus forming with the main water-shed a system of drainage in the north central part of the State, of which Lake Memphremagog is the reservoir, known as the North Central Valley. That portion of the State which lies east of the main

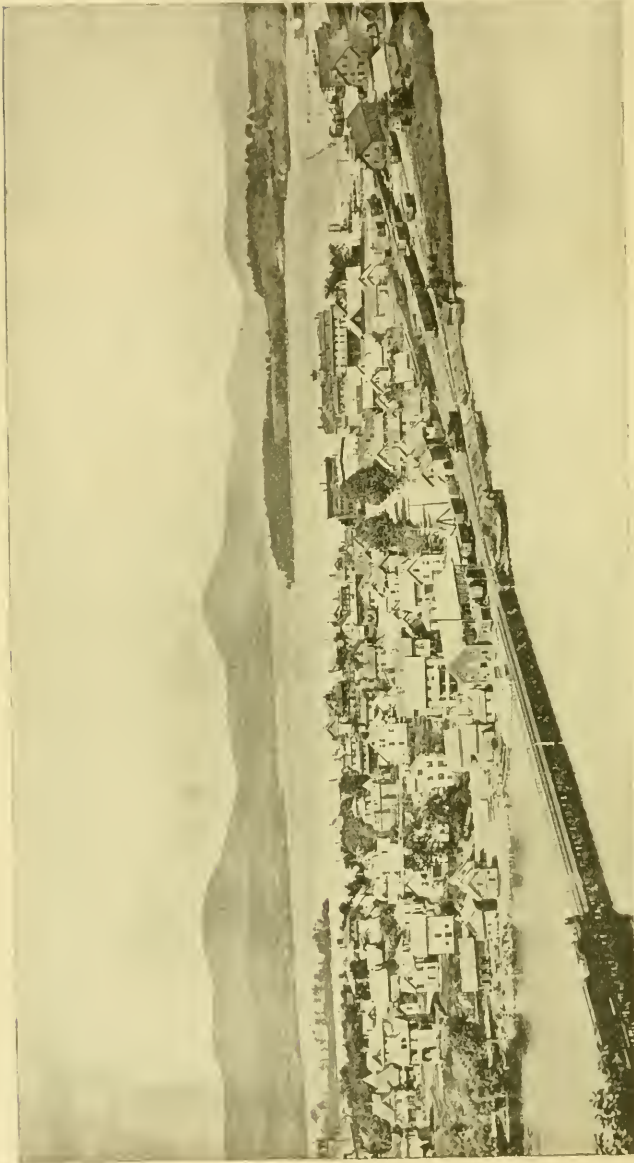
water-shed is in the Connecticut Valley, and the portion west of the main and lateral water-sheds is in the Champlain-Hudson Valley.

Between the Green and Taconic Mountains is what may be called the Southwest Valley of Vermont. On the east of this valley the Green Mountains form an unbroken wall, while to the westward are the Taconic Mountains with numerous gaps.

The Central Valley of Vermont lies east of the main range of the Green Mountains and extends from Canada line to the Black River, southeast from Killington Peak. Near the middle of its northern portion, this valley is almost filled by Norris Mountain in the town of Eden. The portion between the Lamoille and the Winooski rivers is the widest. The portion between the Winooski and the White rivers is crossed about midway by the main watershed of Vermont. The southern portion, in which are branches of the White, Quechee, and Black rivers, is quite irregular in its direction.



Bellows Falls and the Connecticut River



Newport and Lake Memphremagog  
"Blue mountains stand  
Like giant guards on either hand."—Dorr

## CHAPTER III

## BOUNDARY WATERS



THE Connecticut River rises in New Hampshire, forms the entire eastern boundary of Vermont, passes through Massachusetts and Connecticut and empties into Long Island Sound. Its chief commercial use is to float logs from the upper portion of its valley to the manufacturing towns below; but it also furnishes abundant water power which is made use of in Vermont for manufacturing purposes, especially at Canaan, Guildhall, Lunenburg, McIndoes, Ryegate, Wilder, and Bellows Falls. Poultney River forms a boundary for several miles between New York and Vermont.



On Canada line is Wallis Pond, about two-fifths of which is in the town of Canaan. Lake Memphremagog is an attractive body of water on the northern boundary of the State and about midway between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. It is nearly thirty miles long, two or three miles wide, and lies about one-fourth in Vermont and the remainder in Canada. Near its southern extremity are the villages of Newport and West Derby; and at its northern extremity is its outlet, the St. Francis River, which empties into the St. Lawrence. Lake Champlain, reported to its discoverer by the Indians as "a large lake, filled with beautiful islands, and a fine

A logging crew on the Connecticut



country surrounding it," is partly in Vermont, partly in New York and partly in Canada. Its length is one hundred twenty-six miles, its greatest width in clear water is thirteen miles, and its average width is about four and one-half miles. Its outlet is the Richelieu River, which empties into the St. Lawrence about forty-five miles below Montreal. There are many islands in this lake, the chief of which are North Hero, South Hero, and Isle La Motte, all in Vermont and all unusually attractive as summer resorts. This lake was an important thoroughfare before white men traversed it,—and it is so still, although the railroads through and on each side of it and those crossing both its northern and southern portions somewhat diminish its importance as a waterway. In colonial days and during the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, there were strong fortifications on the west side of it, while near and upon it several important battles were fought.

The Hudson River rises among the Adirondack Mountains west of Lake Champlain and flows southeasterly, then southerly to New York Bay, and is navigable from the ocean to Troy, which is just west of the southern boundary of Vermont. This river is wholly in New York, but it receives tributaries from Vermont and, with Lake Champlain and the Hudson



Eagle Camp Beach on Lake Champlain,  
Grand Isle County

Canal, forms an important line of communication along the western border of Vermont.

## CHAPTER IV

## INTERNAL WATERS OF VERMONT



THE RIVERS of Vermont may be treated in four groups: the tributaries of the Connecticut River, of Lake Memphremagog, of Lake Champlain, and of the Hudson River.

The tributaries of the Connecticut River, of which the Nulhegan, Passumpsic, Wells, Waits, Ompompanoosuc, White, Quechee, Black, Williams,



Black River at Springfield; where perch and pickerel hide

Saxtons, West and Deerfield are the chief, rise in the main water-shed of Vermont and flow in a southerly or southeasterly direction, the last named emptying into the

Connecticut in Massachusetts. Hall's Stream, which separates New Hampshire from Canada for a short distance, cuts across the northeastern corner of Vermont and empties into the Connecticut about one-half mile below Canada line.

The Vermont tributaries to Lake Memphremagog are the Barton and the Black from the south, and from the east the Clyde, which is uniform in its flow on account of the numerous lakes and ponds which serve as reservoirs for its waters.



Lamoille River, near Johnson

The principal Vermont tributaries of Lake Champlain are the Missisquoi, Lamoille, Winooski, Otter Creek, and Poultney rivers. The first three of these rise east of the main Green Mountain range, the first flowing around the northern extremity of the range, and the other two breaking through it. The Missisquoi is navigable to Swanton, about six miles, and the Otter Creek to Vergennes, eight miles from Lake Champlain.



North Duxbury, looking down the Winooski River

The tributaries to the Hudson from Vermont are the Battenkill and the Hoosac, each of which receives important

tributaries after leaving the State. Not only do the streams of Vermont water beautiful and fertile valleys, but along their courses they furnish valuable water power for manufacturing purposes.

The waterfalls most worthy of mention on account of their size, height, or beauty are Bellows Falls in the Connecticut River,



Palisades on Winooski River, near Waterbury  
 "All was silent as a dream  
 Save the rushing of the stream."

Springfield Falls in the Black River, Hartland Falls in the Quechee River, Bolton Falls in the Wells River, Troy Falls



Bolton Falls Dam and electric light plant

and Swanton Falls in the Missisquoi River, Morrisville Falls, Fairfax Falls, and Milton Falls in the Lamoille River,



Falls of the Lamoille at Morrisville

Bolton Falls and Winooski Falls in the Winooski River, and Gookins Falls, at Center Rutland, Sutherland Falls at Proctor, Middlebury Falls, Belden Falls and Vergennes Falls, in the Otter Creek.



Carver's Falls at Fair Haven, Castleton River

"Where the silver brook from its full laver pours the white cascade."

There are many interesting falls on smaller streams, but those of especial attraction are Molly's Falls in Marshfield,

Moss Glen Falls in Stowe, Lana Cascade in Salisbury, Hamilton Falls in Jamaica, and Brockway Falls in Rockingham. Also there are several river gorges worthy of mention, the most remarkable of which are Cavendish Gorge, near the middle of the course of the Black River, Quechee Gorge, near the mouth of the Quechee River, Middlesex Narrows in the Winooski River, and Clarendon Gorge in Mill River.

Of the many lakes and ponds wholly within Vermont, the most numerous are in the northeastern part of the State, while the largest and most patronized as summer resorts are in the south-central section of the State and west of

the main range of mountains. In the northeastern part of the State, Willoughby Lake is the largest and in pic-



Quechee Gorge



Gookins Falls on Otter Creek, Center Rutland



Sutherland Falls at Proctor on Otter Creek



Falls at Middlebury on Otter Creek

turesqueness is unsurpassed in Vermont. Other important lakes and ponds in this part of the State are, in order of size, Seymour Lake in Morgan, Island Pond in Brighton, Great Averill Pond in Averill, Crystal Lake in Barton, Norton Pond in Norton, Maidstone Lake in Maidstone, Salem Pond in Derby, May Pond in Barton, and Little Averill Pond in Averill.

On the eastern side of the State are Groton Pond, situated amid granitic mountains, Fairlee Lake in West Fairlee, Morey Lake in Fairlee, on which Samuel Morey plied his steamboat in 1793, and Joe's Pond in Cabot and Danville.



Joe's Pond, West Danville

In the north-central section are Caspian Lake in Greensboro, Great Hosmer Pond in Albany and Craftsbury, and Eden Pond in Eden.

In the northwestern section of the State are Franklin Pond, remarkable for its curious pond walls, and Fairfield Pond.



On the western side of the State are Lake Dunmore in Salisbury, celebrated in the tale of the Green Mountain Boys, Lake Bomoseen in Castleton, a fashionable summer resort, Lake St. Catherine in Wells and Poultney, a lake in two parts connected by a narrow channel, and Lake Hortononia in Sudbury, noted for its charming bits of scenery.

There are many other lakes and ponds in Vermont, some of which are as important as those named and all remarkable for the purity of their waters and for the beauty of their scenery.

In the foregoing enumeration it is impossible to enter into a description of the various places, each of which has its own peculiar charm and feature. Without discriminating, it can truly be said that Vermont is unique in the diversity and picturesqueness of its scenery. Everywhere there are purling brooks and sedgy ponds and charming lakes with their settings of leafy wood and rolling hills. Along the rivers stretch the highways leading up to the little valleys among the mountains, and at every turn and from every point are extensive views of sweeping valley and pastoral life, while in the dense forests of the mountain sides are strolling deer, and every stream has gamey trout sporting in the cozy nooks and under the little cascades. Such inviting scenes, together with the salubrious climate, the abundance of fish and game and the excellent hotel accommodations, are rapidly winning a patronage of summer visitors to Vermont that is beneficial alike to the State and to the summer guest.

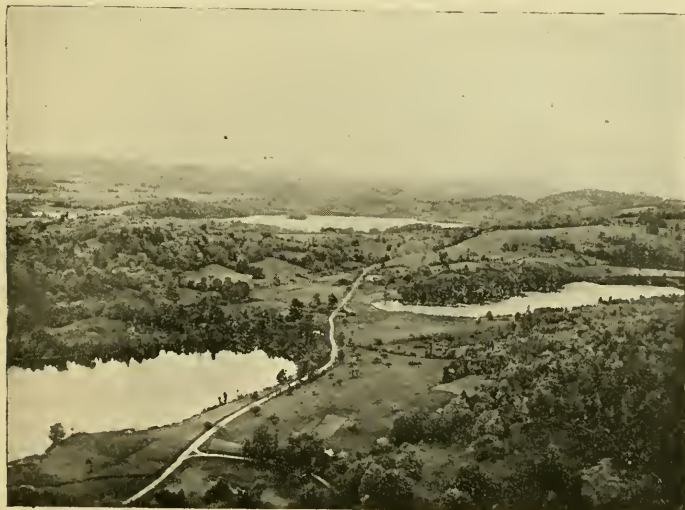


Caspian Lake, Greensboro



Lake Morey, Fairlee

“Crowned with light the mountains stand  
Royally on either hand.”—Dorr



A fourteen mile drive in Rutland County; Lake Hortonia in the distance, Echo and Beebe Lakes in the foreground

# QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT AND MAP

## MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS

---

Describe the Green Mountain range. Trace it on the map. Point out the highest mountains in it. Describe and trace the ranges parallel to the main range. Describe the main water-shed of Vermont. Trace it on the map. Describe the Taconic Mountains. Point out the highest of them. Describe the Red Sandrock Mountains. Describe and point out the granitic mountains.

Describe the Southwest Valley of Vermont. Trace it. What rivers are found partly within it? Describe and trace the Central Valley of Vermont. What rivers cross it?

What rivers form portions of the boundary of Vermont? In what directions do they flow? Into what waters?

Name the Vermont tributaries of the Connecticut River. Which of them flows into Massachusetts? In what direction does it flow while in Vermont? What other of these tributaries flows southward?

Name the Vermont tributaries of Lake Memphremagog. In what direction does each of them flow?

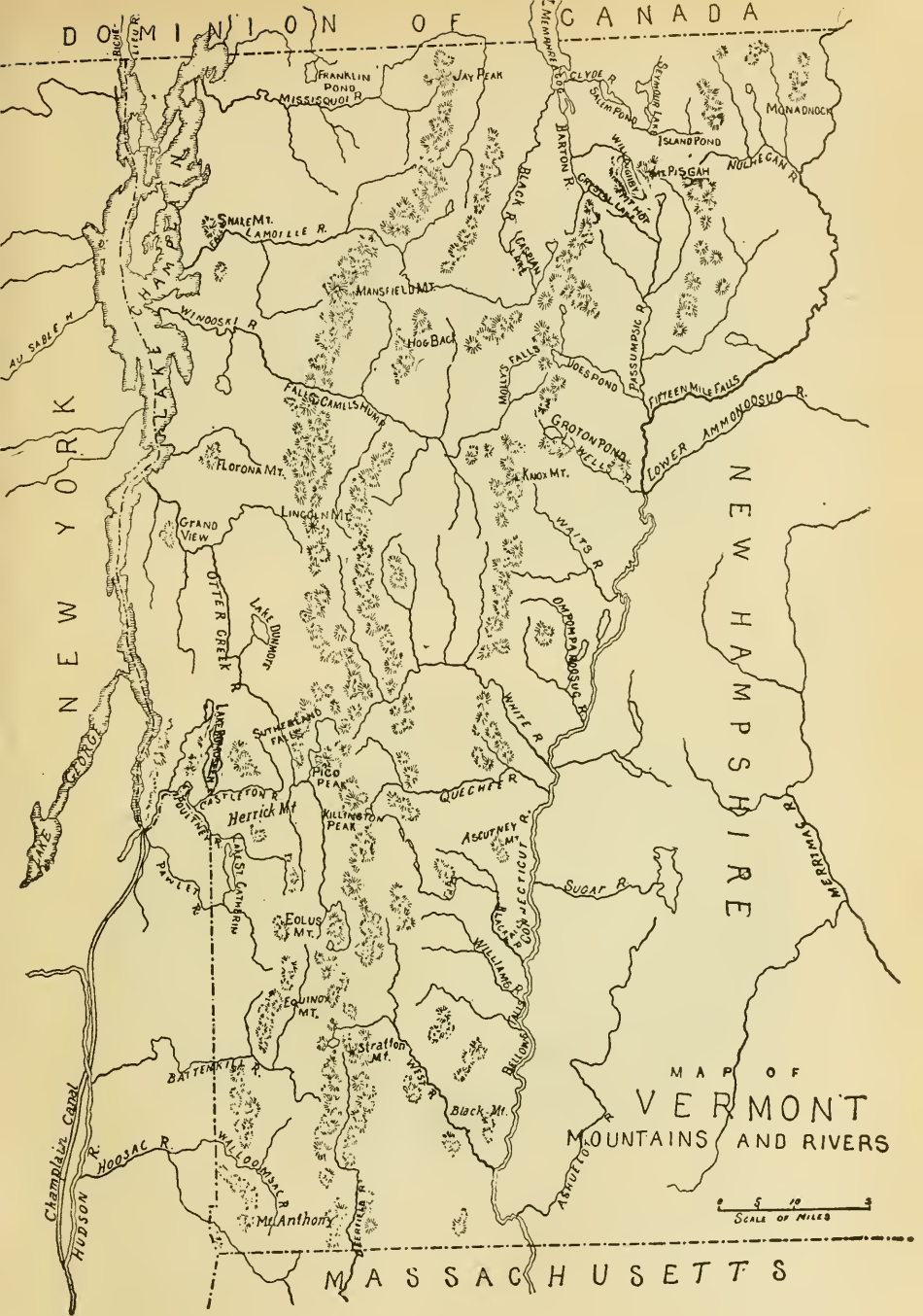
Name the Vermont tributaries of Lake Champlain. In what direction does each flow? On which side of the Green Mountains does each rise? Which have tributary lakes? Name the lakes. On which side of the Taconic Mountains is the Otter Creek? On which side of them does the Castleton River rise? The Poultney River? The Battenkill?

Name the Vermont tributaries of the Hudson River. In what direction does each flow? Which enters Vermont from another State? From what State? Into what State do they all flow?

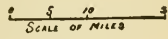
Name the chief waterfalls of Vermont. Point them out on the map.

Name the chief lakes and ponds of Vermont and locate them on the map.

Draw a map of Vermont showing its boundaries, mountains and rivers.



MAP OF  
**VERMONT**  
 MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS





Silver Lake, Leicester  
"Summer comes with joys for all."



Crystal Lake, Barton  
"See the field, the shore, the wildwood."



St. Albans, showing depot of Central Vermont Railroad

## CHAPTER V

### ROUTES OF TRAVEL



THE INDIANS were the first engineers, and the railroads that run along the river valleys or cross the State follow the old Indian trails. Also the lines of water travel pursued today are those followed by the Indians in prehistoric days. But today a canal connects the head of Lake Champlain with the Hudson River, so that through the Champlain-Hudson Valley there is an uninterrupted water-way consisting of the Richelieu River, Lake Champlain, Hudson Canal, and Hudson River, thus connecting the St. Lawrence River with New York Bay. By means of this water route the ports on Lake Champlain receive merchandise from New York City, coal from the mines of Pennsylvania, and lumber from the Canadian forests.

This water-way is paralleled on either side by a railroad route. The one traversing Vermont enters the State at Alburg, passes through the principal islands of Lake Champlain, crosses to the mainland near the mouth of the

Winooski River, continues near the Lake until it reaches the Otter Creek, follows up this river and through the Southwest Valley, and leaves the State at North Bennington. At Rutland this line also diverges to the east, crosses over the main range of the Green Mountains, runs down the eastern slope to Bellows Falls, and connects with lines to Boston and Springfield, Mass., and New York.



Rutland Railroad, at summit of Green Mountains, in town of  
Mount Holly—Green Mountain Flyer  
“Whizzing through the mountains,  
Buzzing o’er the vale.”—Saxe

Another railway line which crosses the State enters Vermont from Montreal at Highgate, passes southward near Lake Champlain as far as the Winooski, then follows up this river, down the White River to White River Junction, and down the Connecticut to Windsor. At White River Junction connections are made for Boston.

A line starts from Swanton and crosses the northern part of the State to Lunenburg, thence is continued by

another line across New Hampshire to Portland, Maine.

At Newport a road from Montreal and one from Quebec meet and form a line which follows up the Barton River, down the Passumpsic to the Connecticut, thence down the Connecticut to various points in Massachusetts. At Wells River, White River Junction and at Bellows Falls, connections are made for Boston.



Gordon's Landing on Lake Champlain,  
Grand Isle County

A direct line from Montreal to Portland crosses the northeastern corner of Vermont through Island Pond, and another line enters Vermont at Canaan, follows down the Connecticut, partly in New Hampshire, as far as Guildhall, and then crosses New Hampshire for Portland.

From Rutland a line runs westward and leaves the State at Fair Haven. At Castleton a branch of this road runs southward, follows close to the boundary line between Vermont and New York, and leaves the State at West Rupert.

There are various short lines that serve as connecting links between important stations on main lines, as follows: Richford and St. Albans, St. Albans and Alburg, Burlington and Essex Junction, Essex Junction and Cambridge Junction, Montpelier and Wells River, Leicester Junction and Ticonderoga, N. Y.

Also there are various spurs from main lines, namely,—from North Bennington to Bennington, Manchester to



Dorset, New Haven Junction to Bristol, Montpelier to Barre, Montpelier to Williamstown, Concord to East Haven, Bethel to Rochester, White River Junction to Woodstock, Brattleboro to South Londonderry, and from Hoosac Tunnel, Mass., to Stratton.

Montpelier is not located on a main line, but is near one and has connection with all trains. Bennington has a railway outlet westward, as well as northward via North Bennington.



Mountain road building, Danby

There are four steam roads for the transportation of freight, mostly stone and marble, rather than for travel, the one connecting the marble quarries of Pittsford, Proctor, Rutland and West Rutland, the one connecting the granite quarries of Barre town and vicinity with lines at the city of Barre, the one connecting the quarries of Woodbury with the main line at Hardwick, and the Bethel Granite railway.

The first electric road in Vermont was opened in Burlington, September 5, 1893, supplanting the first horse-car line in the State. Since then all the other cities of the

State, except Vergennes, have introduced electric lines. Also electric lines have been put in as follows: Montpelier to Barre, Waterbury to Stowe, St. Albans to Swanton and St. Albans Bay, Burlington to Essex Junction, Rutland to Fair Haven and Lake Bomoseen, Bennington to North Ben-



Lake Bomoseen, Rutland County

“That eye before which stands Nature’s art revealed”

nington and Williamstown, Mass., Brattleboro to West Brattleboro, Bellows Falls to Saxtons River, and Springfield to Charlestown, N. H. Various other lines are already projected.

In 1906 there were in Vermont 1060 miles of steam railway, and over 100 miles of electric road, operated by ten different companies.

An effort is being made for the construction of permanent roadbeds along the common highways and, to encourage such improvements, a law was enacted in 1892 levying a tax annually for this purpose. The Legislature of 1906 greatly aided the cause of good roads by making a generous appropriation and by providing for their construction under experts in road making.

# QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT AND MAP

## RAILROAD JOURNEYS

---

Take the shortest route by rail unless some other is mentioned.

Name the important towns one will pass through in going by rail:

From Alburg to Bennington; to Brattleboro; to St. Johnsbury; to Newport.

From Newport to St. Albans; to Brattleboro.

From Woodstock to Rutland via Burlington; via Bellows Falls.

From South Londonderry to Fair Haven.

From Montpelier to Highgate Springs; to Newport; to Brattleboro; to Bennington.

From the station nearest your home to Swanton; to Bennington; to Ludlow; to Brattleboro; to Morrisville.

Draw a railroad map of Vermont.

Name the railroad junctions in Vermont.

Compare this map with the map of mountains and rivers.

Name the lakes or ponds and rivers near which one will pass in taking each of the journeys named above.

DOMINION OF CANADA

ODERBY LINE

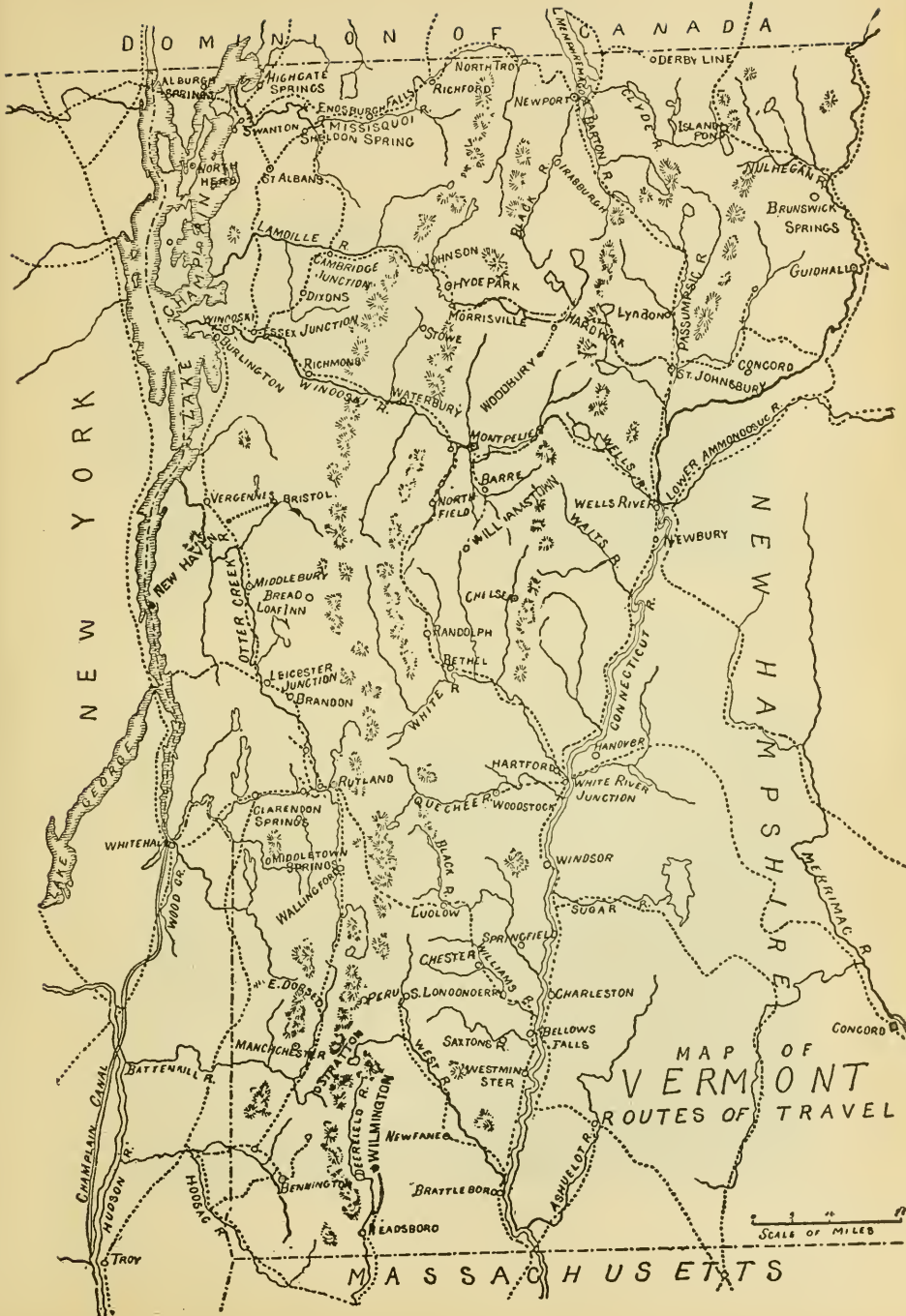
NEW YORK

NEW HAMPSHIRE

MAP OF VERMONT ROUTES OF TRAVEL

MASSACHUSETTS

SCALE OF MILES





Lake St. Catherine, Rutland County



Silver Lake, Barnard

## CHAPTER VI

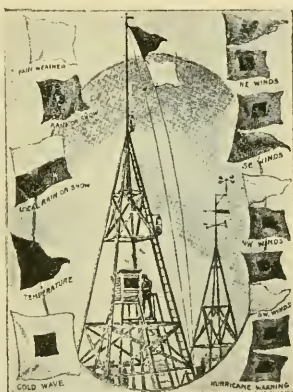
## CLIMATE



VERMONT is near the middle of the North Temperate Zone and is in the region of westerly winds. The temperature, amount of moisture and the winds are favorable to the health of the people and to the productiveness of the soil. The mean annual temperature for

the different parts of the State varies from forty degrees to forty-seven degrees; the highest temperature varies from ninety to one hundred degrees; and the lowest from thirty to forty-five degrees below zero.

The average annual rainfall is from thirty inches in the portion of the State having the least rainfall to forty-five inches in the portion having the greatest amount of rain. In the valleys the direction and force of the winds are greatly modified by the adjacent mountains and hills; however, rain and snow storms come mostly from the west and are usually preceded and, in the beginning, accompanied by south winds. Northeasterly and southeasterly storms sometimes occur, but they are not frequent. West, northwest and north winds indicate fair weather.



U. S. weather signals, established 1870; forecast of weather published every day; first official records sent out from station at Burlington, March 30, 1906.

Snow usually appears in October, but it does not come to remain until December, and, in the northern part of the State, generally stays until April. There is less snow near Lake Champlain and in the southwestern portion of the State than in other parts, and the spring opens earlier in these sections and in the lower portion of the Connecticut Valley than it does in other sections of the State. On account of the salubrity of its climate, the purity of its air and the freshness and beauty of its scenery, Vermont not only is becoming a summer resort, but is attracting permanent residents from the cities of other States.



A Green Mountain stock farm in winter  
"The old brown farmhouse seems to sleep,  
So calm its rest is and so deep."—Dorr

## CHAPTER VII

## SOIL AND PRODUCTS



THE SOIL of Vermont is very fertile, especially along the river valleys. The low, rolling hills are excellent for tillage purposes, the uplands are used for pasturage, and the mountain sides produce much valuable timber.

The total acreage of the State, in land, is 5,846,400, of which 4,724,440 acres are divided among 33,104 farms, comprising 2,126,624 acres of improved land, about one-third of which is tillage. In proportion of farm acreage to the total land area Vermont is the sixth State, and in value per capita of agricultural products it is exceeded only by eleven States.

The chief product of Vermont is the grass of the pastures and hay-fields, which is converted into milk, butter, cheese and meat for market. Vermont produces more butter and cheese in proportion to population than any other State, and is about the tenth State in the amount of these products. In 1902, the amount of butter and cheese produced in creameries and factories was respectively 25,000,000 and 3,900,000 pounds. In addition, about 5,000,000 pounds of butter were made on the farms; about 400,000 pounds of casein, a by-product of creameries, was manufactured; and the condensed milk factories used about one-tenth as much milk, or 5,000,000 pounds, as went into the manufacture of cheese.

From 1890 to 1900 the number of butter, cheese and condensed milk factories more than doubled in Vermont; in the latter year there were 180 butter-making plants, 61



cheese factories, and 14 cream and condensed milk establishments, more than half of the total number in all New England. Vermont also surpasses the other New England States in the production of butter and cheese; in amount of hay, wheat, corn, and barley raised; and in number of farm-kept cattle and swine.

The other chief products of the field are oats, potatoes, corn, barley, buckwheat, rye, wheat, beans, peas, and vegetables. The following data from the United States Agricultural Report for the year 1902 will be found serviceable for future comparisons:

THE AVERAGE PRODUCTION PER ACRE AND VALUE PER BUSHEL FOR THE UNITED STATES AND FOR VERMONT

BUSHELS PER ACRE				
	Oats	Potatoes	Corn	Barley
U. S. ....	45	96	26.8	29
Vt. ....	40	94	21.8	29.7

VALUE PER BUSHEL				
U. S. ....	\$0.30 <sub>10</sub> <sup>7</sup>	\$0.47 <sub>10</sub> <sup>1</sup>	\$0.40 <sub>10</sub> <sup>3</sup>	\$0.45 <sub>10</sub> <sup>9</sup>
Vt. ....	.43	.58	.68	.61

NUMBER OF BUSHELS				
Vt. ....	3,111,200	2,550,502	1,258,252	384,734

BUSHELS PER ACRE				
	Buckwheat	Rye	Wheat	Hay
U. S. ....	18.1	17	14.5	1.5 tons per acre
Vt. ....	25	16.9	18.8	1.27 tons per acre

VALUE PER BUSHEL				
U. S. ....	\$0.59 <sub>10</sub> <sup>6</sup>	\$0.50 <sub>10</sub> <sup>7</sup>	\$0.63	\$9.06 per ton
Vt. ....	.56	.70	1.09	9.65 per ton

NUMBER OF BUSHELS				
Vt. ....	258,900	32,837	32,430	1,177,135 tons

---

In all sections of Vermont small wild fruits grow abundantly, while larger fruits are cultivated to some extent on every farm. Apples are extensively cultivated, and those of Grand Isle County bring a high market price on account of their superior quality.

Cattle, horses, sheep, swine, and poultry are extensively raised both for market and for home use. In 1902, Vermont had 86,517 horses; 273,876 sheep, about four-sevenths of which are kept for their wool; 88,624 swine; 282,546 milch cows; 225,893 other cattle. From these figures it will be noticed that the number of horses and swine are about equal, and likewise the number of sheep and milch cows.

Next in value to the hay and forage crop of the State is the forest product. The chief timber product is spruce, although other kinds, such as hemlock, pine, fir, maple, oak, chestnut, birch, beech, ash, elm, cedar and cherry, are also cut for market. There are now no large tracts of virgin forest on account of the extensive lumber business that has been carried on to meet the demands of the trade. However, there has been no denudation of the mountain sides for the reason that only marketable timber has been taken. The areas cut over have been left to briars, bushes, and to the sturdy new growth that invariably springs up, the conditions for the growth of which will be greatly facilitated by wise forestry laws.

The first record of maple sugar-making by white men in the State was in Bennington in 1763. Since then the making of maple sugar has become a general industry in Vermont, and the amount produced is greater than that of any other state and is nearly one-third of the whole amount produced in the United States. By improved apparatus the quality has been greatly increased within a few years; but in 1898 a variety of caterpillar invaded the sugar

orchards, seriously injuring the maple trees in many sections of the State, and, in consequence, the amount of sugar produced was somewhat curtailed for a few years.



Maple sugar grove; gathering sap late in the season

Large wild animals, except deer, are not numerous in Vermont. Bears are found in the mountainous portions of the State, foxes are widely distributed, porcupines are somewhat numerous, other destructive animals are rarely found. Laws exist for the protection of deer, which are rapidly becoming plentiful, and of various small animals of valuable fur. Other wild animals of the State are the bat, mole, mouse, muskrat, raccoon, rat, squirrel, weasel and woodchuck.

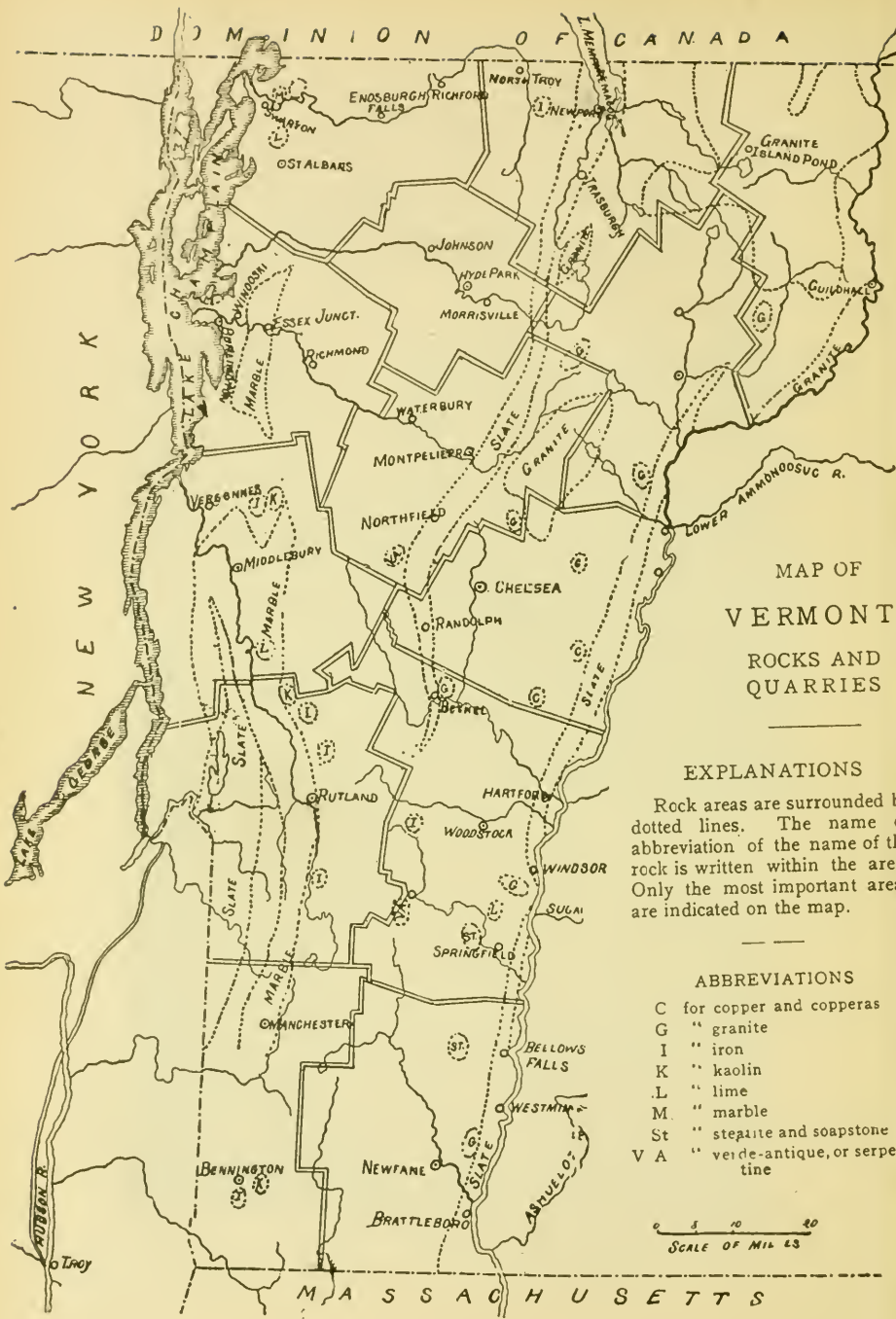
Vermont abounds in birds in summer time, and it is estimated that more than three hundred varieties of land and water birds visit the State annually. However, some of these, such as the wild geese and mallards, are mere

migrants; while others, like the chickadee, nuthatch, woodpecker, English sparrow, owl and ruffed grouse, are permanent residents. Crows and jays frequently, and sometimes robins, spend the winter here; but the great multitude are merely summer visitors, the robin, bluebird and swallow leading the procession of the land birds, while the duck and loon are among the first arrivals of the water-fowl. Game, song, insectivorous and other harmless birds are protected by law, but such consideration is not accorded blackbirds, crows, English sparrows, hawks, jays, owls and a few others.

Many of the lakes, ponds and streams of Vermont are well supplied with fish, and successful efforts are being made to re-stock those waters that have become destitute. Edible fish are protected by laws regulating the time and manner of fishing. The kind of fish common in the lakes and ponds are bass, muscallonge, minnow, perch, pickerel, pike, pout and lake trout; while those of the streams are bass, dace, pickerel, shiner, sucker and brook trout.



Lake Dunmore, Rutland County



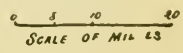
MAP OF  
VERMONT  
ROCKS AND  
QUARRIES

EXPLANATIONS

Rock areas are surrounded by dotted lines. The name or abbreviation of the name of the rock is written within the area. Only the most important areas are indicated on the map.

ABBREVIATIONS

- C for copper and coppers
- G " granite
- I " iron
- K " kaolin
- L " lime
- M " marble
- St " steatite and soapstone
- V A " verde-antique, or serpentine



## CHAPTER VIII

## METALS AND MINERALS



OLD is widely distributed in the State and has been worked along the middle portion of the White River in Stockbridge and Bethel, on branches of the Black and Quechee Rivers in Plymouth, on a branch of the Black River in Bridgewater, and on a branch of the Deerfield River in Readsboro; but gold working has never to any great extent been found profitable in Vermont. Gold is generally found in the sand of streams; but was mined in Bridgewater and Readsboro.

Copper and gold are the only metals that have been mined in Vermont, but in extent of mining operations copper far exceeds gold. As early as 1793 ore was mined in Strafford for the manufacture of copperas; about thirty years later it began to be mined for copper only, and for this purpose mines have been worked intermittently ever since, and sometimes extensively.

Copper is found in several localities in Vermont, but not pure like that of the Lake Superior region. For a time it was somewhat mined in Corinth; extensively so for several years in Strafford, and at Copperfield in Vershire; and a mine was recently worked a little in the town of Berkshire; but all operations are for the present discontinued, except in Strafford.

Before 1800 iron was manufactured from ore found in Bennington, Tinmouth and Chittenden. Iron was discovered in Brandon in 1810; a forge was at once set and the manufacture of bar iron begun. Deposits of iron ore were subsequently discovered in Wallingford, Plymouth,

Monkton and Troy. Although the ore produced was of excellent quality, still on account of the small amount produced the business was not profitable, and iron-working has practically been discontinued since 1880.

In the same localities in which iron ore is found there are also found, and frequently associated with it, kaolin, clays, ochres and manganese.

Asbestos is found in considerable quantities in Eden and Lowell, some in Duxbury, Westfield and Troy; but it has not been mined to any extent except on Belvidere Mountain in Eden.

Lead is found in small quantities in several localities, especially in the towns of Brandon, Bridgewater, Chittenden, Norwich and Thetford; but in no place has it been profitably mined.

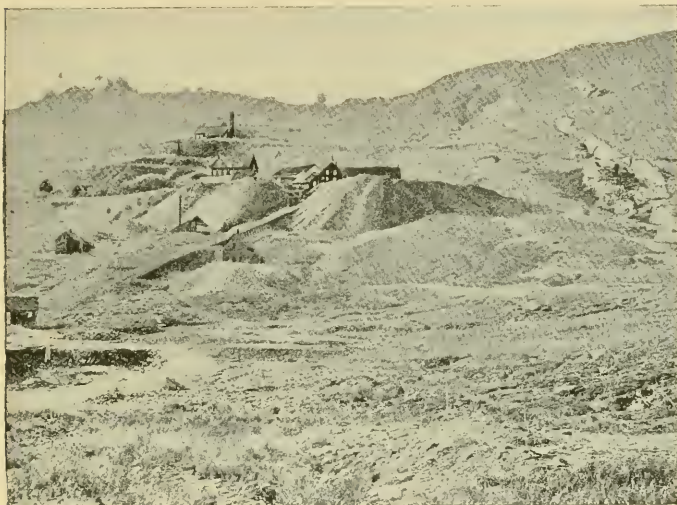
Talc, of which soapstone is a compact form, is found in Stockbridge and Moretown. Soapstone for stoves, furnace-linings and the like, is found in many places in the State and has been worked for a long time in the valley of Saxtons River at Cambridgeport in Grafton, near the Black River at Perkinsville in Weathersfield, and in Chester. It is also worked in Ludlow and Athens.

Rock suitable for scythe stones is quarried in Brownington and manufactured for that purpose at Evansville in the same town.

Clay of good brick-making quality is widely distributed throughout the State, but brick-making has never been an extensive business. The making of cement blocks for building purposes is rapidly becoming an important industry in the State.

#### BUILDING AND ORNAMENTAL STONE

The prevailing rock throughout Vermont is crystalline and metamorphic; that of the main range of the Green Mountains is gneissoid; granite is found extensively on the



Copper mills and mines, Copperfield, in town of Vershire



Soap-stone quarry, Athens



eastern side of the State, and limestone abounds on the western side. By the decomposition of rock the abundance and fertility of the soil is maintained. The rocks of the Green Mountains in the southern half of their length and the granitic rocks have less lime, are harder, and hence change more slowly.

**MARBLE.**—The rock products of Vermont are excelled only by those of Pennsylvania. In the marbles of the finer qualities, such as are used for monuments and ornamental work, Vermont supplies five-sixths of the entire amount produced in the United States, and in variety and beauty of color as well as the purity of its white product it is unsurpassed in the world.



Marble blocks and quarry at West Rutland

Ever since the first quarry was opened in 1785, the marble business has been carried on uninterruptedly, and it has so increased that Vermont leads the world in capital invested, men employed and value of output.

Marble of many varieties and of excellent quality is found in the Southwest and Champlain valleys from Equinox Mountain to Canada line. Extensive quarries are worked on Eolus Mountain in Dorset, beside the Castleton River at West Rutland, in the Otter Creek Valley

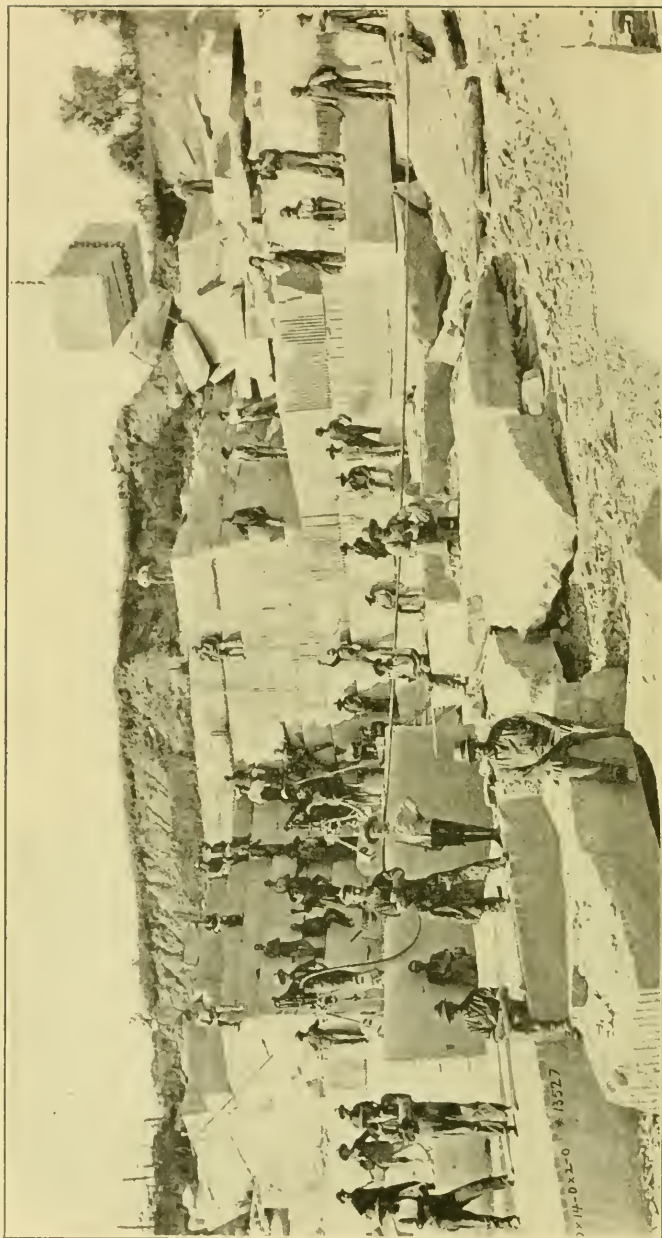


Marble Mills at Proctor

in Rutland, Proctor, Pittsford, Brandon and in a few other towns. A kind of variegated marble is produced in Swanton near the Missisquoi River; a black marble is quarried on Isle La Motte; and a serpentine marble, called verde antique, is quarried at Roxbury. The largest quarries are at Proctor and West Rutland.



Interior Marble Mill, Center Rutland



A Vermont Granite Quarry

GRANITE.—The granite areas of Vermont are not concentrated like those of marble or well defined like those of slate. But in various forms granite is found on the eastern side of the main mountain range from Derby to Dummerston.



Ascutney Mountain and Windsor village, from Cornish hills

“Beneath my feet the village lay  
As calmly as a child asleep,  
While, like stern guards, the mountains round  
Seemed o'er its rest close watch to keep.”—Dorr

No State produces granite of such fine quality or of so large quantity for building and monumental work as Vermont. No red granite is found in the State, but all the shades from the white Bethel to the dark green syenite of Windsor are found. No business in the State has had



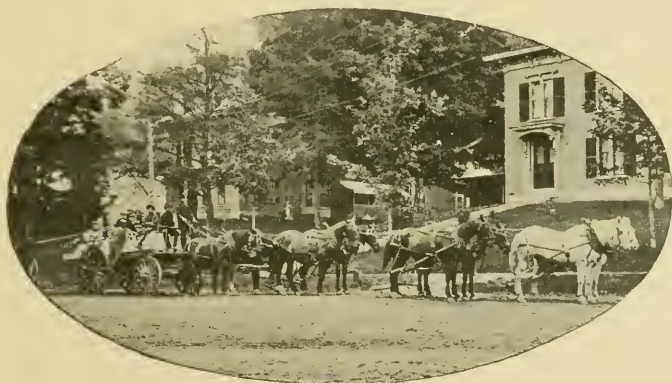
Interior granite shed, Barre



Hardwick granite shed; one of the largest in the world

such a phenomenal growth as the granite industry since 1890, and Barre is probably the largest granite center in the world.

Granite is quarried on Black Mountain in Dummerston, on Ascutney Mountain in Windsor, on Blue Mountain in Ryegate, and on Kirby Mountain in Kirby. It is also quarried on a branch of Wells River in Groton and Topsham; near the White River in Bethel; on branches of the Winooski River in Calais, Barre, Williamstown and Berlin; on Granite Ridge in Hardwick and Woodbury, near the Lamoille River; on the Nulhegan River in Brunswick; and in Derby, near Lake Memphremagog and Canada line. It is also found in Marshfield, Orange, Washington, Chelsea, Strafford, Barton, Brighton, Morgan and several other towns.



Granite team at Bethel

SLATE.—The first slate quarry opened in Vermont was in Guilford in 1812. Slate suitable for roofing, flooring, flagging and many other uses is found in three different parts of the State, and the amount produced by Vermont is excelled by no other State except Pennsylvania. One

of these sections is west of the Taconic Mountains, beginning nearly at the north end of that range and extending south as far as Equinox Mountain. In this section slate is quarried in many places, especially near Lake Bomoseen and in the valleys of the Castleton, Poultney and Pawlet rivers, and particularly in the towns of Castleton, Fair Haven, Poultney, Wells and Pawlet. In this belt, which is not over thirty miles long and from seven to ten miles wide, nearly all the slate is quarried that the State produces.

Another section extends from Lake Memphremagog southward along the valley of the Black River, crosses the Lamoille and the upper Winooski valleys, extends along the east side of the Dog River and ends just south of the White River. In this section slate for roofing is quarried in the valley of the Dog River at Northfield.

The third section begins east of the Passumpsic and north of the Moose River and extends south along the west side of the Connecticut River to the south line of the State. Quarries have been opened at various points in this section, but none are extensively worked now.

Stone for building purposes is abundant throughout the State, but quarries for this purpose are mostly on the western side of the State and where lime-rock exists. Probably the oldest quarry for building purposes is at the south end of Isle La Motte. Limestone has been quarried in several places in the State, but the burning of it is now confined almost entirely to Weathersfield, Highgate, Swanton, Leicester and Brandon.



Type of early Steamboat

## CHAPTER IX

## MAIN DIVISIONS OF THE STATE



VERMONT contains two hundred forty-three towns, three of which, Averill, Ferdinand and Lewis, are unorganized; six cities, Vergennes, Burlington, Rutland, Montpelier, Barre and St. Albans, chartered in the order given; and five gores.

A town is a definitely bounded territory containing a requisite number of people who are organized under the laws of the State for self-government.

An unorganized town is a portion of territory granted with the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town when they have become sufficiently numerous.

A gore is a portion of territory granted without the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town.

A city is a town to which some special privileges with respect to government have been granted by the State.

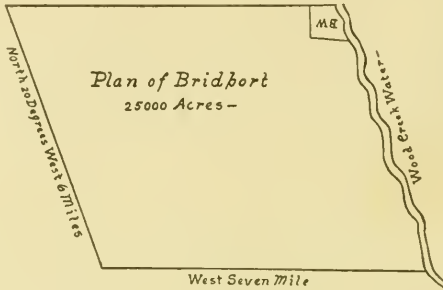
At first the towns were laid out to average six miles square as nearly as was practicable. But there were inequalities at the beginning, and many changes have been made so that the towns are now very unequal in area and some are quite irregular in shape.

There are fourteen counties in Vermont. A county is a group of towns united for the convenient administration of justice. The town in which the county court is held and where the county buildings are is called a shire town. Bennington County has two shire towns called half shires. Each of the other counties has one shire town. The county buildings are a court house and a jail.



The capital of a State is the town or city in which the General Assembly meets and makes laws.

There are twenty probate districts in the State. Each of the six southern counties contains two probate districts;



Bridport, chartered October 10, 1761  
(Copied from town charter records)

each of the other counties constitutes one probate district. A probate district is a group of towns united for the holding of probate courts.

There are two congressional districts in Vermont: the first district contains the counties on the west side of the main range of the State, together with Lamoille County; and the second district contains the remaining counties of the State.



Clarendon Springs

## CHAPTER X

## IMPORTANT TOWNS AND CITIES



THE FIRST settlement in Vermont was in Vernon, in the southeast corner of the State, and not later than 1690. At South Vernon is a railroad junction.

Brattleboro, by the Connecticut River in the southeastern part of the State, is distinguished principally for the manufacture of pianos and organs. It also contains an asylum for the insane. Fort Dummer, of importance in the early history of Vermont, was beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro.



Springfield

Westminster, beside the Connecticut River and just below Bellows Falls, was once the shire town of Cumberland County. It was here that Vermont was declared to be an independent State.

Bellows Falls, in the town of Rockingham, is an important railroad center and has an immense water power. It is extensively engaged in the manufacture of paper and of farm machinery. Saxtons River, about four miles from Bellows Falls and in the same town, is the seat of Vermont Academy. These towns are on the Connecticut.

Springfield is one of the most thriving and important manufacturing towns in the State, and is located on the Black and Connecticut rivers.

Windsor contains the Vermont State Prison and a United States Court House, and has some manufacturing interests. It was here that the first constitution of Vermont was framed, July, 1777, and the first legislature elected under that constitution met and organized, March, 1778.

Hartford lies on the Quechee, White and Connecticut rivers, and contains four thriving villages, of which the



White River Junction

most widely known is White River Junction, an important railroad center. Hartford is distinguished for the great variety of its industries.

Wilder, by Olcott Falls in the Connecticut, is of recent importance.

Bradford is an excellent town, has some manufactures, is located on Waits River and near the Connecticut.

Newbury is distinguished for its early settlement (1762), its fine meadows and the charming location of its village. Here was formerly located Newbury Seminary, a Methodist institution of more than local fame, which was removed to Montpelier in 1868, and is now known as Montpelier Seminary. Wells River, in the northeast corner of the town, is a busy village at the junction of several railroads.

Ryegate has excellent granite in Blue Mountain and extensive granite works at South Ryegate on Wells River.

St. Johnsbury, the shire town of Caledonia County, is a railroad center and is widely known for the manufacture of the Fairbanks Scales, which are standard throughout the United States and are sent to all parts of the world. St. Johnsbury Academy is one of the foremost schools in the state.



The Fairbanks Company Scale Works,  
St. Johnsbury

At Lyndonville are the offices and shops of the Passumpsic Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Lyndon Institute is located at Lyndon Center.



St. Johnsbury Academy

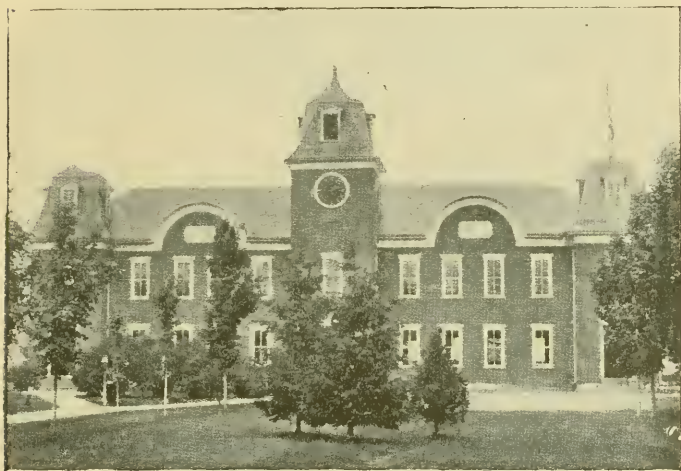
In Concord, a thriving town on the Connecticut and Moose rivers, was the first Normal School in the United States, incorporated in 1823.

Guildhall, on the Connecticut River, the shire town of Essex County, settled in 1764, is the most northerly town in Vermont that was occupied by white people during the Revolutionary War.

Island Pond, on the Atlantic and St. Lawrence division of the Grand Trunk Railroad, is the half-way place between Portland and Montreal. It has the repair shops of the division and is a prominent customs port.

Barton is a progressive town on the Barton River; Barton Landing is a thriving village in the same town.

At Derby is Derby Academy, a well-known institution; West Derby is a growing village on the Clyde River and near Lake Memphremagog.



Brigham Academy, Bakersfield

Newport, on Lake Memphremagog, is the shire town of Orleans County. It has excellent railroad facilities, is an important port of entry, and a favorite summer resort.

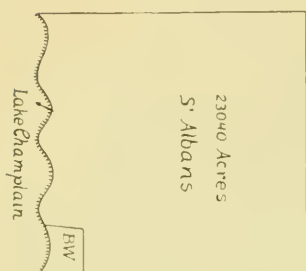
North Troy, Richford and Enosburg Falls are thriving places on the Missisquoi River; the first two are nearly on Canada line.

At Bakersfield is Brigham Academy, a well-endowed and excellent institution.

Swanton, on the Missisquoi River, has excellent water power, is at the junction of several railroads, and has marble quarries and manufactories of marble. There are extensive lime kilns in the south part of the town. Swanton is a port of entry.

Highgate has abundant water power at Highgate Falls. Highgate Springs is a popular summer resort.

North Hero is the shire town of Grand Isle County.



St. Albans, chartered August 17, 1763.  
(Copied from town charter records.)

St. Albans City, chartered in 1896 and set off from the town of St. Albans, is the shire of Franklin County. It contains the railroad offices and shops of the Central Vermont. It is one of the most important points in New England for the distribution of grain, has one of the largest creameries in the world and is in the heart of one of the

richest dairy regions in New England. St. Albans has a variety of manufactures, including a factory for making condensed cream and milk and a garment factory which makes khaki uniforms for the United States troops. A United States custom house is located here.

Fairfax, a prosperous town on the Lamoille River, has an excellent water power, and contains the Bellows Free Academy.

Essex Junction is an important railroad center and has manufactories of brick and paper.

Richmond is a butter market and has large canning and milk condensing industries.

Winooski is a large manufacturing village on the lower falls of the Winooski River and in the town of Colchester.



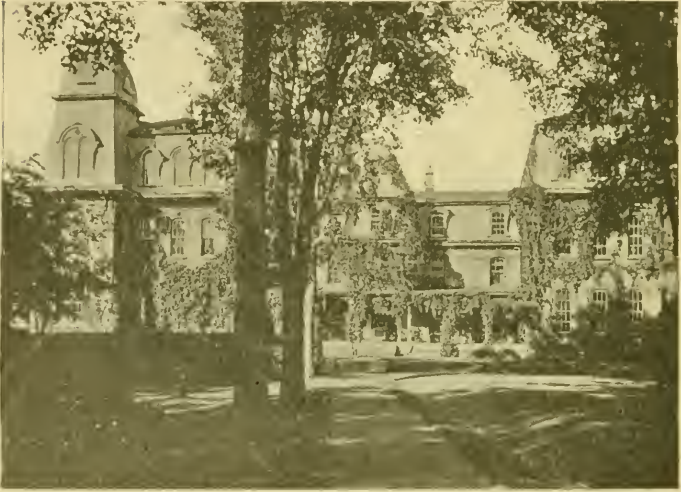
Burlington Bay from Battery Park; Shelburne Point in distance

The City of Burlington, the shire of Chittenden County, is the chief port on Lake Champlain. It has a large trade, both wholesale and retail, is an important manufacturing town, and was formerly one of the chief lumber marts of the country. It contains the University of Vermont, the Mary Fletcher Hospital, a Home for Destitute Children,

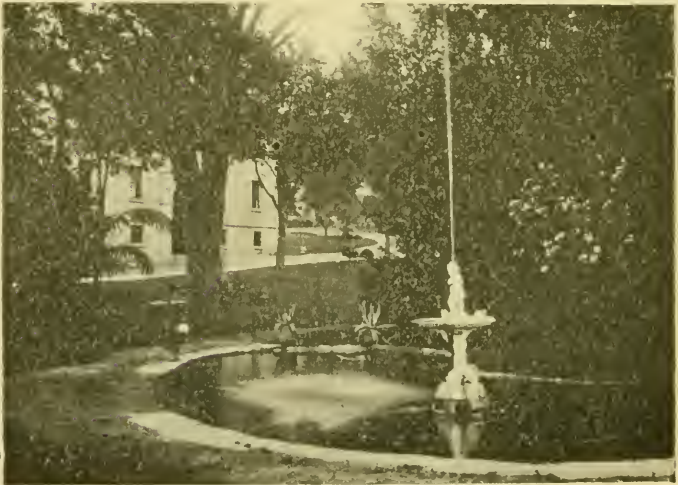


Falls at Brandon on Neshobe River





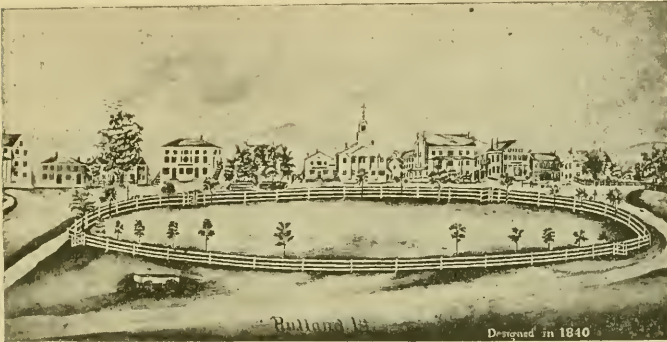
Vermont Industrial School, Vergennes



The old U. S. Arsenal building at Vergennes, built in 1828, from which arms were removed South before the Civil War; now occupied by the Vermont Industrial School

and other educational and charitable institutions; also a Customs House and a United States Court House. Burlington was incorporated as a city in 1864. In population it is the largest place in Vermont.

Vergennes, a city incorporated in 1788, is situated eight miles from Lake Champlain and at the lower falls of the Otter Creek, which is navigable to this place. It has abundant water power for manufacturing, but only a part



Federal Park and Main Street, Rutland, 1840

of it is used for this purpose. The State Industrial School is located here.

Bristol, on the New Haven River, is a manufacturing town and the terminus of the Bristol Railroad.

Middlebury, is the shire town of Addison County and the seat of Middlebury College. It has valuable marble quarries, a good water power and some manufactures, and is the chief sheep market in Vermont.

At Leicester Junction are manufactories of paint and of lime.

Brandon is a thriving town with marble quarries, and with beds of ochre and kaolin that are worked with profit.

Pittsford has marble quarries and some iron ore; the State Tuberculosis Hospital, the gift of Senator Redfield Proctor, is located here.

Proctor is extensively engaged in marble working and is practically the center of the marble industry of the world. Here is a waterfall of 122 feet, one of the highest in the State, which furnishes power for the industry.

The City of Rutland, the shire of Rutland County, is an important manufacturing place and the chief railroad center of the State. It is also the center of the marble trade and is sometimes called the Marble City. The Howe Scale Works is the most important single industry, but



The Howe Scale Company Works, Rutland

there are various other important manufactories. A United States Court House is located here and also the Vermont House of Correction, a State penal institution.

There is a town of Rutland and one of West Rutland. These, with Proctor and the City of Rutland, were formerly the town of Rutland.

West Rutland, on a branch of Otter Creek, is famous for its marble.

Wallingford has a long-established and prosperous fork and hoe factory.

Benson, by Lake Champlain, has black slate.

Poultney, on the Poultney River, produces roofing and other slate and is the seat of the Troy Conference Academy.

Fair Haven, on the Castleton River, which here furnishes abundant water power, is the leading slate-producing town in the State.

Castleton, on the same river, has slate quarries and is the seat of a State Normal School. It is an attractive summer resort.



Slate quarry at Poultney

East Dorset has marble quarries. At Dorset important conventions were held in 1776.

Manchester, a half shire town of Bennington County and seat of Burr and Burton Seminary, is a fashionable summer resort.

Shaftsbury has a manufactory of carpenters' squares.

Bennington, a half shire town of Bennington County, is a summer resort and a manufacturing town. It has

beds of kaolin from which pottery is made, and of ochre from which paints and paper filling are manufactured. Bennington is the oldest town on the west side of the State and contains a monument in memory of the battle which was fought near by in 1777. In this town is the Vermont Soldiers' Home.



Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester, incorporated in 1829; one of the oldest institutions in the State

Pownal is in the southwest corner of the State, on the Hoosac River. It has two manufacturing villages.

Readsboro, on the Deerfield River, has pulp mills and manufactories of lumber.

Wilmington, on the same river, is a thriving town, and of considerable importance in manufacture.

Newfane, on the West River, is the shire town of Windham County.

South Londonderry, on the same river, is the terminus of a railroad from Brattleboro.

Chester, on the Williams River, has quarries and manufactories.

Ludlow, on the Black River, has large manufacturing interests.

Woodstock, the shire town of Windsor County and the largest and most prosperous town in the Quechee Valley, is



Main street of Manchester

at the terminus of a railroad from White River Junction and is a prominent summer resort.

South Royalton, on the White River, is the railroad center for several towns and is engaged somewhat in the manufacture of shoes.

Bethel, on the same river, has a well-endowed public school; it has leather manufactories and large granite industries.

Randolph, on the same river, is the most populous and wealthiest town in Orange County and its principal village is the center of a large trade. At Randolph Center is a State Normal School.

Chelsea is the shire town of Orange County.

Northfield, on the Dog River, has slate quarries from which roofing slate is manufactured and has a few other industries, but granite working has become of chief importance. Norwich University, the State Military College, is located here.

At Waterbury is located the State Asylum for the insane.



Randolph

At Johnson, on the Lamoille River, is located a State Normal School.

Hyde Park, on the same river, is the shire town of Lamoille County, and has one of the largest hide industries in the world.

Morristown, on the same river, is well located, has large agricultural interests, and is the most important town in Lamoille County. Its principal village, Morrisville, has several manufacturing enterprises.

Hardwick, on the same river, has extensive granite quarries and a rapidly growing business in working granite.

The City of Barre, chartered in 1894 and set off from the town of Barre, on a branch of the Winooski River,



Norwich University, Northfield; incorporated November 6, 1834

has the largest granite business in the State and the city has had a rapid growth in population. It has two railroads and an electric line from Montpelier, and is the seat of Goddard Seminary.

The City of Montpelier is the capital of the State and the shire of Washington County. It has a United States Court House, a State Arsenal and a fine public library



Goddard Seminary, Barre





Birds-eye view of Montpelier

“The lofty mountains veiled in mist,  
Purple and rose and amethyst,  
Looked tenderly, yet proudly, down  
On silent vale and steeped town.”—Dorr



Montpelier Seminary; incorporated in 1838

building. The head offices of the National Life Insurance Company and of the Vermont Mutual and the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Companies are located here. It also is the location of Montpelier Seminary. Montpelier has a large business in trade, in the manufacture of machinery and in the working and the sale of granite.



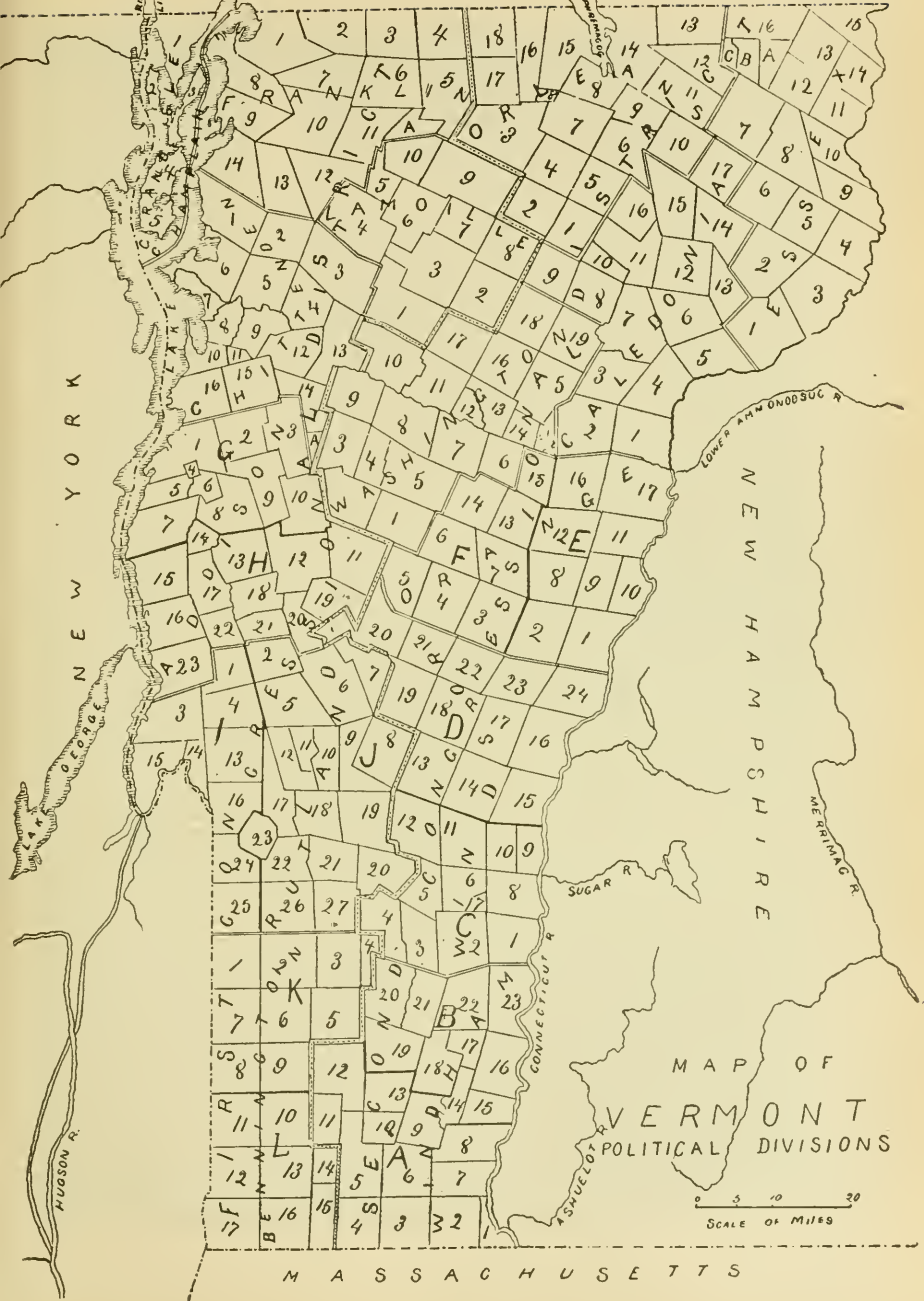
Willoughby Lake

Of the summer resorts not already mentioned, the following may be named,—Bread Loaf in Ripton, Hyde Manor in Sudbury, and Middletown Springs. The lakes most patronized are Bomoseen, St. Catherine, Dunmore, Willoughby, Caspian, Morey and Champlain. The larger of the islands of Lake Champlain are connected with the main land and with each other by bridges and furnish as fine drives as can be found in the United States. In addition to the places enumerated, it may be said that almost every town in the State is visited by pleasure-seeking tourists.

# TOWNS, CITIES AND GORES IN VERMONT

<b>Addison County</b>	13 Bolton	10 Fairlee	16 Calais
1 Ferrisburg	14 Huntington	11 Bradford	17 Worcester
2 Monkton	15 Hinesburgh	12 Corinth	18 Woodbury
3 Starksboro	16 Charlotte	13 Washington	19 Cabot
4 City Vergennes	A Buel and Avery's Gore	14 Williamstown	
5 Pantou		15 Orange	<b>Windham County</b>
6 Waltham	<b>Essex County</b>	16 Topsham	1 Vernon
7 Addison	1 Concord	17 Newbury	2 Guilford
8 New Haven	2 Victory		3 Halifax
9 Bristol	3 Lunenburg	<b>Orleans County</b>	4 Whitingham
10 Lincoln	4 Guildhall	1 Greensboro	5 Wilmington
11 Granville	5 Granby	2 Craftsbury	6 Marlboro
12 Ripton	6 East Haven	3 Lowell	7 Brattleboro
13 Middlebury	7 Brighton	4 Albany	8 Dummerston
14 Weybridge	8 Ferdinand	5 Glover	9 Newfane
15 Bridport	9 Maidstone	6 Barton	10 Dover
16 Shoreham	10 Brunswick	7 Irasburg	11 Somerset
17 Cornwall	11 Bloomfield	8 Coventry	12 Stratton
18 Salisbury	12 Lewis	9 Brownington	13 Wardsboro
19 Hancock	13 Averill	10 Westmore	14 Brookline
20 Goshen	14 Lemington	11 Charlestown	15 Putney
21 Leicester	15 Canaan	12 Morgan	16 Westminster
22 Whiting	16 Norton	13 Holland	17 Athens
23 Orwell	A Avery's Gore	14 Derby	18 Townshend
	B Warren's Gore	15 Newport	19 Jamaica
<b>Bennington County</b>	C Warner's Grant	16 Troy	20 Londonderry
1 Rupert		17 Westfield	21 Windham
2 Dorset	<b>Franklin County</b>	18 Jay	22 Grafton
3 Peru	1 Highgate		23 Rockingham
4 Landgrove	2 Franklin	<b>Rutland County</b>	
5 Winhall	3 Berkshire	1 Sudbury	<b>Windsor County</b>
6 Manchester	4 Richford	2 Brandon	1 Springfield
7 Sandgate	5 Montgomery	3 Benson	2 Chester
8 Arlington	6 Enosburg	4 Hubbardton	3 Andover
9 Sunderland	7 Sheldon	5 Pittsford	4 Weston
10 Glastenbury	8 Swanton	6 Chittenden	5 Ludlow
11 Shaftsbury	9 J. St. Albans	7 Pittsfield	6 Cavendish
12 Bennington	1 City St. Albans	8 Sherburne	7 Baltimore
13 Woodford	10 Fairfield	9 Mendon	8 Weatherfield
14 Sarsburg	11 Bakersfield	10 Rutland	9 Windsor
15 Readsboro	12 Fletcher	10 1/2 City Rutland	10 West Windsor
16 Stamford	13 Fairfax	11 Proctor	11 Reading
17 Pownal	14 Georgia	12 West Rutland	12 Plymouth
	A Avery's Gore	13 Castleton	13 Bridgewater
<b>Caledonia County</b>		14 Fair Haven	14 Woodstock
1 Ryegate	<b>Grand Isle County</b>	15 West Haven	15 Hartland
2 Groton	1 Alburg	16 Poultney	16 Hartford
3 Peacham	2 Isle La Motte	17 Ira	17 Pomfret
4 Barnet	3 North Hero	18 Clarendon	18 Barnard
5 Waterford	4 Grand Isle	19 Shrewsbury	19 Stockbridge
6 St. Johnsbury	5 South Hero	20 Mount Holly	20 Rochester
7 Danville		21 Wallingford	21 Bethel
8 Walden	<b>Lamoille County</b>	22 Tinmouth	22 Royalton
9 Hardwick	1 Stowe	23 Middletown	23 Sharon
10 Stannard	2 Elmore	24 Wells	24 Norwich
11 Wheelock	3 Morristown	25 Pawlet	
12 Lyndon	4 Cambridge	26 Danby	<b>Probate Districts</b>
13 Kirby	5 Waterville	27 Mount Tabor	A Marlboro
14 Burke	6 Johnson		B Westminster
15 Sutton	7 Hyde Park	<b>Washington County</b>	C Windsor
16 Sheffield	8 Wolcott	1 Roxbury	D Hartford
17 Newark	9 Eden	2 Warren	E Bradford
	10 Belvidere	3 Fayston	F Randolph
<b>Chillenden County</b>		4 Waitsfield	G New Haven
1 Milton	<b>Orange County</b>	5 Northfield	H Addison
2 Westford	1 Thetford	6 Barre	I Fair Haven
3 Underhill	2 Strafford	6 1/2 City Barre	J Rutland
4 Jericho	3 Tunbridge	7 Berlin	K Manchester
5 Essex	4 Randolph	8 Moretown	L Bennington
6 Colchester	5 Braintree	9 Duxbury	Each of the other
7 City Burlington	6 Brookfield	10 Waterbury	Probate Districts is
8 So. Burlington	7 Chelsea	11 Middlesex	an entire county,
9 Williston	8 Vershire	12 City Montpelier	and is known by
10 Shelburne	9 West Fairlee	13 East Montpelier	the name of the
11 St. George		14 Plainfield	county.
12 Richmond		15 Marshfield	

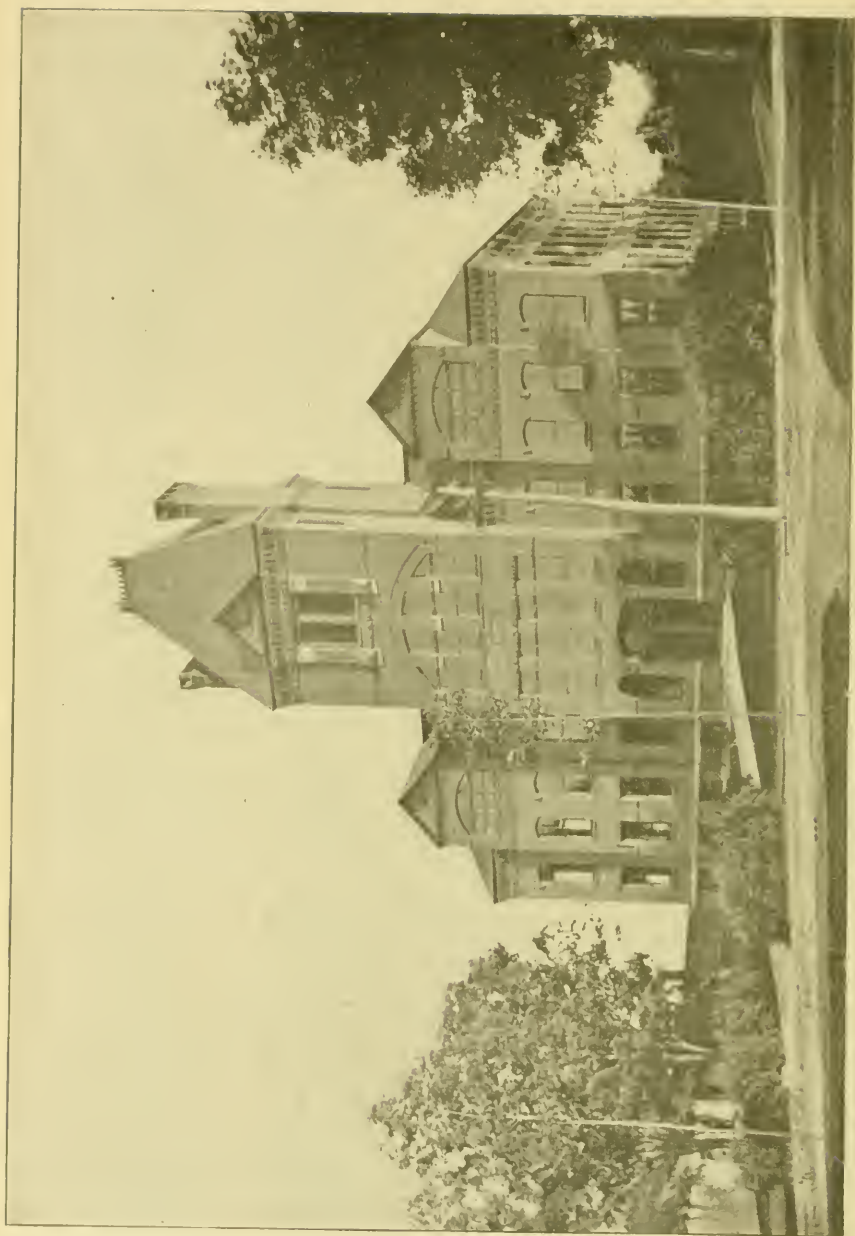
DOMINION OF CANADA



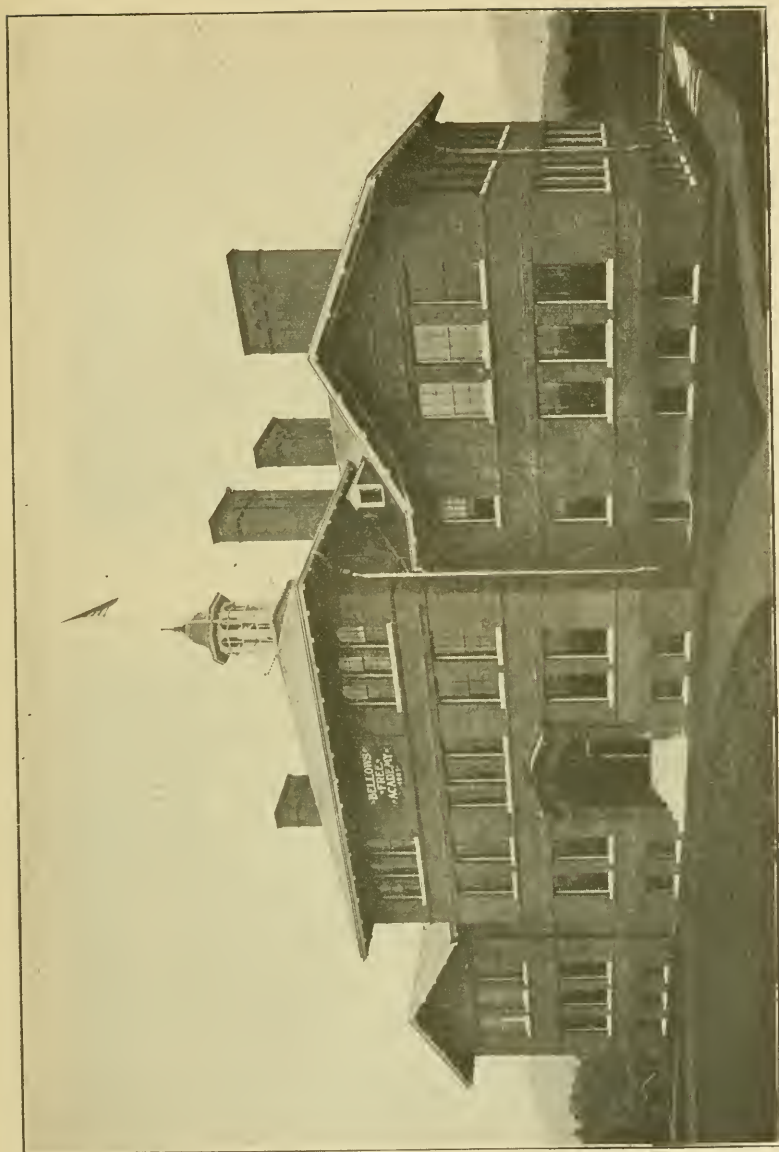
MAP OF  
VERMONT  
POLITICAL DIVISIONS

0 5 10 20 30  
SCALE OF MILES

MASSACHUSETTS



Public School Building, Springfield



Bellocs Free Academy, Fairfax; incorporated in 1878



Woodstock Public School Building



Brattleboro High and Graded School; incorporated in 1832



Bennington High and Graded School



Fairhaven High and Graded School





University of Vermont, Burlington; incorporated November 3, 1797



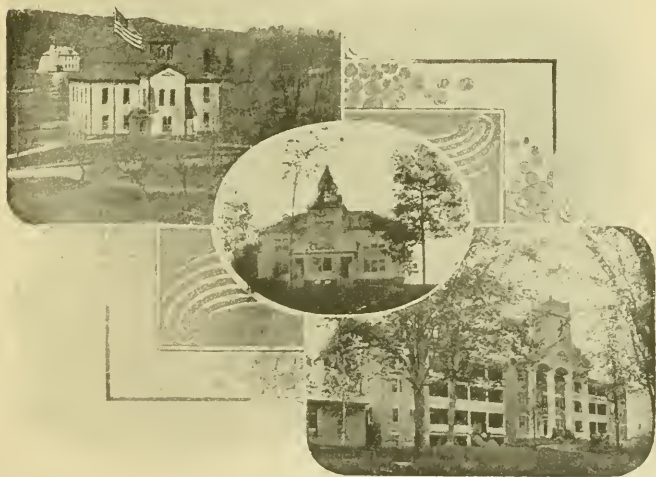
Middlebury College from Science Hall, Painter Hall at right,  
Library in distance; incorporated November 1, 1800

## CHAPTER XI

## EDUCATION



THREE PUBLIC SCHOOLS of an elementary character are maintained in every town in the State, and in nearly all villages of sufficient school population to require a graded school there are also high schools. Children of sufficient attainments and resident in towns unprovided with high schools or academies



Three Vermont Normal Schools: Johnson—Randolph—Castleton;  
incorporated in 1866

may be furnished advantages in those of other towns and have their tuition paid by the towns of which they are residents.

The Legislature of 1906 gave a great impetus to the educational work of the State by providing for professional supervision of the schools; by establishing a permanent school fund consisting of the U. S. Deposit Money, the Huntington Fund and the War Claims Fund; and by encouraging centralization of schools, by means of an appropriation toward transportation of pupils.

A few academies not yet mentioned are worthy of recognition on account of the reputation they had and the influence they exerted half a century ago. The principal ones are located in the towns of Craftsbury, Peacham, Thetford and Townshend. Several old-time academies have ceased to exist, or have become associated with the public school system and are known indifferently as academies or as high schools.

There are three colleges, the University of Vermont and State Agricultural College at Burlington, Middlebury College at Middlebury, and Norwich University, the State Military College, at Northfield.

By the enactment of a State-aid law in 1894, the public library, as an institution, received a strong impetus and has, accordingly, become



Library at Danville

an important agent in educational work. Prior to that date there were less than fifty public libraries in the State; but a decade later there were more than one hundred and fifty. The establishment of these libraries invited benefactions and, as a result, more than a score of handsome and substantial library buildings were erected within the

decade. The traveling library came into existence through an act of the Legislature of 1900, and in less than three years twenty-five stations were established.

The churches, with an average Sunday attendance of about one-third of the population of the State, together with their Sunday schools, are considered important educational agencies.



Old building at East Poughkeepsie, where "Northern Spectator" was printed, and where Horace Greeley learned the printer's trade

For the dissemination of news and information there are nine daily and nearly sixty weekly papers published in the State, together with several monthlies.

All of the important places of the State are supplied with telegraphic communication, while telephone lines extend to nearly every place of business in every town and city.

There are over five hundred postoffices in the State, but rural free delivery of mail is rapidly supplanting offices of the fourth-class. The first rural free delivery route in

Vermont was established in the town of Grand Isle and delivery began on December 21, 1896. Soon thereafter this was followed by another route in the same town, one in South Burlington and one in Tinnmouth. At present there are over one hundred routes in each Congressional district.



Waterbury High and Graded School

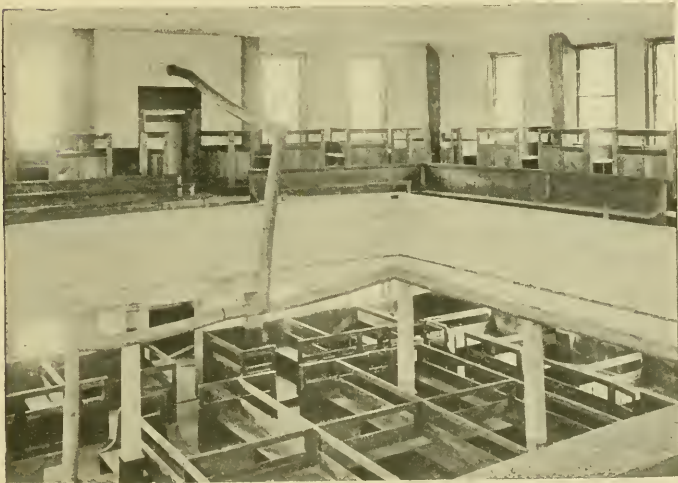


Wallingford High and Graded School



Exterior of old Church at Rockingham

“Within a churchyard’s sacred ground,  
 Whose fading tablets tell  
 Where they who built the village church  
 In solemn silence dwell.”—Saxe



Interior of old Church at Rockingham

“The villagers repair  
 On each returning Sabbath morn  
 Unto the House of Prayer.”—Saxe



Middletown Springs High and Graded School



Wilmington High and Graded School

GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

Longitude . . . . .	73° 25' - 71° 33'
Latitude . . . . .	45° 43" - 42° 44"
Length (North and South)	approximately, 160 miles
Width (Northern Boundary)	" 90 miles
Width (Southern Boundary)	" 40 miles
Area . . . . .	approximately, 10,000 square miles
Population (Census of 1900)	. . . . . 343,641

AREAS OF THE COUNTIES OF VERMONT

	From Thompson's Vermont 1842	From Thompson's Geography and Geology of Vermont 1848
Addison . . . . .	700 sq. miles	719 sq. miles
Bennington . . . . .	610 "	612 "
Caledonia . . . . .	700 "	640 "
Chittenden . . . . .	500 "	485 "
Essex . . . . .	581 "	620 "
Franklin . . . . .	600 "	549 "
Grand Isle . . . . .	82 "	77 "
Lamoille . . . . .	420 "	431 "
Orange . . . . .	650 "	650 "
Orleans . . . . .	700 "	689 "
Rutland . . . . .	958 "	862 "
Washington . . . . .	503 "	571 "
Windham . . . . .	780 "	782 "
Windsor . . . . .	900 "	893 "



POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS, AT EACH CENSUS, FROM 1791 TO 1900.  
ADDISON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Addison	401	734	1100	1210	1306	1229	1279	1000	911	847	900	851
Bridport	449	1121	1520	1511	1774	1480	1393	1298	1171	1167	1018	956
Bristol	211	665	1179	1051	1274	1233	1341	1355	1365	1579	1828	2061
Cornwall	826	1163	1270	1120	1261	1163	1155	977	969	1070	927	850
Ferrisburg	481	956	1647	1581	1822	1755	2075	1738	1768	1684	1501	1619
Goshen	...	4	86	290	555	621	486	394	330	326	311	286
Granville	101	185	324	328	403	545	603	720	726	830	637	541
Hancock	56	149	311	442	472	455	430	448	430	382	283	253
Leicester	343	522	609	548	638	602	596	737	630	631	562	509
Lincoln	...	97	255	278	639	770	1057	1070	1174	1368	1255	1152
Middlebury	395	1263	2138	2535	3468	3161	3517	2879	3086	2993	2793	3045
Monkton	450	880	1248	1152	1348	1310	1246	1123	1006	1025	847	912
New Haven	723	1135	1688	1566	1824	1503	1663	1419	1355	1355	1224	1107
Orwell	778	1376	1849	1730	1998	1504	1470	1341	1192	1351	1265	1150
Panton	220	363	529	548	605	670	559	511	390	411	382	419
Ripton	...	...	...	42	278	357	567	570	617	672	568	525
Salisbury	446	644	709	721	907	942	1027	853	902	775	740	692
Shoreham	721	1447	2033	1881	2137	1675	1601	1382	1225	1351	1240	1193
Starksboro	40	359	726	914	1312	1263	1400	1437	1361	1249	1070	902
Vergennes	201	516	835	817	999	1017	1378	1286	1570	1782	1773	1753
Waltham	201	247	244	264	301	283	270	263	249	248	255	264
Weybridge	175	502	750	714	850	797	804	667	627	608	543	548
Whiting	230	404	565	609	653	660	629	542	430	455	355	361

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

Arlington.....	991	1597	1463	1354	1207	1035	1084	1146	1636	1532	1352	1193
Bennington.....	2377	2243	2524	2485	3419	3429	3923	4389	5760	6333	6391	8033
Dorset.....	958	1286	1294	1359	1507	1432	1700	2090	2195	2005	1696	1477
Glastenbury.....	34	48	76	48	52	53	52	47	119	241	181	48
Landgrove.....	31	147	299	341	355	345	337	320	302	246	229	225
Manchester.....	1276	1397	1502	1508	1525	1590	1782	1688	1897	1928	1907	1955
Peru.....	71	130	239	314	455	578	567	543	500	556	445	373
Pownal.....	1746	1692	1655	1812	1835	1613	1742	1731	1705	2019	1919	1976
Readsboro.....	64	234	410	530	662	767	857	1103	828	743	910	1139
Rupert.....	1033	1648	1630	1332	1318	1091	1101	940	1017	957	861	863
Sandgate.....	773	1020	1187	1185	933	777	850	805	705	681	587	482
Searsburg.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	40	201	262	235	232	173	161
Shaftsbury.....	1999	1895	1973	2022	2143	1835	1896	1936	2027	1887	1652	1857
Stamford.....	272	383	378	490	563	662	833	759	633	726	645	677
Sunderland.....	414	557	576	496	463	437	479	567	553	655	633	518
Winhall.....	155	212	429	428	571	576	762	741	842	722	523	449
Woodford.....	60	138	254	213	395	487	423	379	371	487	353	279

CALEDONIA COUNTY.

Barnet.....	477	858	1301	1488	1764	2030	2531	1994	1945	1807	1897	1763
Burke.....	.....	108	460	541	866	997	1103	1138	1162	1252	1198	1181
Danville.....	574	1514	2240	2300	2631	2633	2377	2544	2216	2063	1784	1628
Groton.....	45	248	449	595	836	928	895	939	811	1014	1040	1059
Hardwick.....	3	260	735	867	1216	1354	1402	1369	1519	1484	1547	2466
Kirby.....	.....	20	311	312	401	520	509	473	417	398	335	350
Lyndon.....	59	542	1090	1296	1822	1753	1752	1695	2179	2434	2619	2956

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS — Caledonia County Continued.

TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Newark .....	....	8	88	154	257	360	434	567	563	679	536	500
Peacham .....	365	873	1301	1294	1351	1443	1377	1247	1141	1041	892	794
Kyegate .....	187	406	812	991	1119	1232	1606	1098	935	1046	1126	995
Shefield .....	....	170	388	581	720	821	797	836	811	884	750	724
St. Johnsbury .....	143	663	1334	1404	1592	1887	2758	3469	4665	5806	6567	7010
Stannard .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	215	246	228	252	239	222
Sutton .....	....	144	433	697	1005	1068	1001	987	920	838	746	694
Walden .....	43	153	455	580	827	913	910	1099	992	931	810	764
Waterford .....	63	565	1289	1247	1358	1388	1412	1171	879	815	734	705
Wheelock .....	33	568	964	906	834	881	855	832	822	829	596	567

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.												
Bolton .....	88	219	249	306	452	470	602	645	711	674	547	486
Burlington City .....	332	815	1690	2111	3226	4271	7885	7713	14387	11365	14590	18640
Charlotte .....	635	1231	1679	1526	1702	1620	1634	1589	1430	1342	1240	1251
Colchester .....	137	347	657	960	1489	1739	2575	3041	3911	4421	5142	5352
Essex .....	354	729	957	1089	1664	1824	2052	1906	2022	2104	2013	2203
Hinesburg .....	454	933	1238	1332	1669	1682	1834	1702	1573	1330	1205	1216
Huntington .....	167	405	514	732	929	914	885	862	864	808	723	728
Jericho .....	381	728	1185	1219	1654	1684	1837	1669	1757	1687	1461	1373
Milton .....	282	786	1548	1746	2100	2136	2451	1963	2062	2006	1585	1804

Richmond.....	718	935	1014	1109	1054	1453	1400	1309	1264	1115	10.7
Shelburn.....	723	987	936	1123	1089	1257	1178	1190	1096	1300	1202
South Burlington.....	65	28	120	135	121	127	121	791	604	845	90
St. George.....	212	490	633	1052	1441	1599	1637	1655	1439	1301	1140
Underhill.....	63	1107	1025	1290	1552	1458	1231	1237	1133	1033	888
Westford.....	836	1185	1246	1608	1554	1669	1479	1441	1342	1161	1176
Williston.....	471										

ESSEX COUNTY.

Averill.....	27	144	132	150	179	244	12	14	48	43	18
Bloomfield.....	66	143	124	160	130	119	945	455	627	827	561
Brighton.....	19	74	332	373	378	471	212	221	1691	2020	2023
Brunswick.....	322	677	806	1031	1024	1153	408	419	637	160	106
Canaan.....					79	94	1291	1276	1612	1425	934
Concord.....							136	191	225	236	1129
East Haven.....							34	33	40	73	41
Ferdinand.....	69	120	49	97	105	127	132	174	194	361	182
Granby.....	296	544	529	481	470	501	552	483	558	511	455
Guildhall.....	31	52	132	183	124	187	207	191	222	227	204
Lemington.....	119	393	714	1054	1130	1123	1034	999	1038	1019	968
Lunenburg.....	152	177	166	236	271	237	259	254	286	198	206
Maldstone.....							32	303	239	960	692
Norton.....							212	263	321	564	321
Victory.....				53	140	168					

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS — FRANKLIN COUNTY.

TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Bakersfield.....	13	222	812	945	1087	1258	1523	1451	1403	1248	1162	1158
Berkshire.....	.....	172	918	831	1308	1818	1955	1890	1609	1596	1421	1326
Enosburg.....	.....	143	704	932	1560	2022	2009	2066	2077	2213	2299	2054
Fairfax.....	354	787	1301	1359	1729	1919	2111	1987	1956	1820	1525	1338
Fairfield.....	129	901	1618	1573	2270	2448	2591	2497	2391	2172	1825	1830
Fletcher.....	47	200	382	497	793	1014	1084	916	865	868	793	750
Franklin.....	46	280	714	631	1129	1410	1646	1781	1612	1439	1300	1145
Georgia.....	340	1068	1760	1703	1897	2106	2686	1547	1603	1504	1282	1280
Highgate.....	103	437	1374	1250	2038	2292	2653	2526	2260	2088	1853	1980
Montgomery.....	.....	36	237	293	460	548	1001	1262	1423	1612	1734	1846
Richford.....	.....	13	440	440	704	914	1074	1338	1481	1818	2196	2421
Sheldon.....	110	408	883	927	1427	1734	1814	1635	1697	1529	1365	1311
St. Albans Town.....	256	901	1609	1636	2395	2702	3567	3637	7014	7193	7771	1715
St. Albans City.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6239
Swanton.....	74	858	1657	1607	2158	2313	2824	2678	2866	3079	3231	3745

## GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

Alburg.....	446	750	1106	1172	1239	1344	1568	1793	1716	1614	1390	1474
Grand Isle.....	337	1289	623	898	648	724	666	708	682	749	793	851
Isle La Motte.....	47	135	338	312	643	435	476	564	497	504	551	508
North Hero.....	125	324	552	503	638	716	730	594	601	637	550	712
South Hero.....	337	1289	836	842	717	661	705	617	586	620	559	917

LAMOILLE COUNTY.

Belvidere.....	359	733	217	198	185	207	256	366	369	400	571	428
Cambridge.....	.....	29	224	201	461	702	668	919	958	934	1689	1606
Eden.....	.....	12	157	157	442	476	504	602	637	682	593	550
Elmore.....	43	110	261	373	823	1080	1107	1409	1624	1715	1633	1472
Hyde Park.....	93	255	494	778	1079	1410	1381	1526	1558	1495	1162	1391
Johnson.....	10	144	550	726	1315	1502	1441	1751	1897	2099	2411	2583
Morristown.....	.....	316	650	937	1570	1371	1771	2046	2019	1896	1886	1926
Stowe.....	15	51	193	273	488	610	553	747	573	547	577	529
Waterville.....	32	47	124	123	492	824	909	1161	1132	1166	1158	1066
Wolcott.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

ORANGE COUNTY

Bradford.....	654	1064	1302	1411	1507	1655	1723	1689	1492	1520	1129	1338
Braintree.....	221	531	850	1033	1209	1332	1228	1225	1066	1051	854	776
Brookfield.....	421	988	1384	1507	1677	1789	1672	1521	1269	1239	996	996
Chelsea.....	239	897	1297	1462	1958	1959	1958	1757	1526	1462	1230	1070
Corinth.....	578	1410	1876	1907	1953	1970	1906	1627	1470	1627	1027	978
Corinth.....	232	386	982	1143	656	644	575	549	416	469	398	138
Fairlee.....	873	1301	1363	1623	2225	2579	2984	2549	2241	2316	2080	2125
Newbury.....	.....	348	686	751	1016	984	1007	936	733	731	589	598
Orange.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Randolph.....	892	1841	2255	2487	2743	2678	2666	2502	2829	2010	3232	3141
Straford.....	845	1692	1805	1921	1935	1761	1540	1506	1290	1181	932	1000
Theford.....	862	1178	1785	1915	2113	2065	2016	1876	1613	1529	1287	1249
Topsham.....	162	344	814	1040	1384	1745	1668	1662	1118	1365	1187	1117
Tunbridge.....	487	1324	1640	2003	1920	1811	1786	1546	1405	1252	1011	885

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS—Orange County Continued.

TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Vershire.....	439	1031	1311	1290	1260	1998	1071	1054	1140	1875	754	641
Washington.....	72	500	1040	1160	1374	1379	1348	1249	1113	922	820	820
West Fairlee.....	463	391	983	1143	841	824	696	830	833	1038	561	531
Williamstown.....	146	839	1353	1481	1487	1620	1452	1377	1236	1038	1188	1610

ORLEANS COUNTY.												
TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Albany.....	....	12	101	253	683	920	1052	1224	1151	1138	995	1028
Barton.....	....	128	447	372	726	892	987	1590	1911	2364	2217	2790
Brownington.....	....	65	236	265	412	486	613	761	901	854	799	748
Charleston.....	....	....	56	90	564	731	1008	1160	1278	1204	1058	1025
Coventry.....	....	7	178	282	729	796	867	914	914	911	879	728
Craftsbury.....	18	229	566	605	982	1151	1223	1413	1330	1381	1271	1251
Derby.....	....	194	772	1005	1699	1980	2205	2509	2732	2548	2900	3274
Glover.....	....	36	387	549	902	1119	1137	4244	1178	1055	970	891
Greensboro.....	19	280	566	625	784	833	1008	1065	1027	1061	918	874
Holland.....	....	....	128	100	422	605	669	748	881	913	878	838
Irasburg.....	....	15	292	432	860	971	1034	1131	1085	1064	999	939
Jay.....	....	....	....	52	196	308	371	474	553	696	641	530
Lowell.....	....	....	....	....	314	431	637	813	942	1057	1178	982
Morgan.....	....	....	135	116	231	422	486	548	614	711	520	510

Newport.....	50	28	52	284	591	748	1197	2050	2426	3047	3113
Troy.....	...	281	277	608	856	1008	1248	1355	1522	1673	1467
Westfield.....	16	149	225	353	370	502	618	721	698	763	646
Westmore.....	...	...	...	32	124	152	324	412	480	395	390

RUTLAND COUNTY.

Benson.....	658	1159	1561	1481	1493	1403	1256	1244	1104	880	844
Brandon.....	637	1076	1375	1495	1946	2194	3077	3571	3280	3310	2759
Castleton.....	800	1039	1420	1541	1783	1769	2852	3243	2605	2396	2089
Chittenden.....	159	327	446	528	610	644	763	802	1092	730	621
Clarendon.....	1478	1789	1797	1712	1585	1549	1477	1173	1105	928	915
Danby.....	1206	1487	1730	1607	1362	1379	1535	1319	1202	1084	964
Fair Haven.....	375	411	645	714	675	633	902	1378	2208	2791	2999
Hubbardton.....	404	641	724	810	865	719	701	606	533	506	488
Ira.....	312	473	519	498	442	430	400	422	413	479	350
Mendon.....	34	30	111	174	432	545	504	633	612	629	392
Middletown.....	699	1066	1207	1039	919	1057	875	712	823	786	746
Mount Holly.....	...	668	922	1157	1318	1356	1534	1522	1390	1214	999
Mount Tabor.....	165	153	209	222	210	226	308	301	465	436	494
Pawlet.....	1458	1938	2233	2155	1965	1748	1843	1539	1696	1745	1731
Pittsfield.....	49	164	388	453	505	615	512	493	555	468	435
Pittsford.....	850	1413	1936	1916	2005	1927	2026	2127	1982	1775	1866
Poultney.....	1121	1694	1905	1955	1909	1880	2329	2278	2717	3031	3108
Proctor.....	1407	2125	2379	2369	2753	2708	3713	9834	12149	11760	1109
Rutland Town.....	...	...	116	154	452	498	578	462	450	451	402
Rutland City.....	32	90	990	1149	1289	1218	1268	1145	1235	974	935
Sherburne.....	383	748	990	809	812	796	794	601	562	502	474
Sudbury.....	258	521	754	809	812	796	794	601	562	502	474
Tinmouth.....	935	973	1001	1069	1049	781	717	589	532	435	404



## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS — Rutland County Continued.

TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Wallingford.....	536	912	1386	1570	1740	1608	1688	1747	2023	1846	1733	1575
Wells.....	622	978	1040	986	880	740	804	642	483	665	621	606
West Haven.....	545	430	679	684	724	774	718	580	713	492	412	355
West Rutland.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3680	2914
WASHINGTON COUNTY.												
Barre City.....	.....	.....	1669	1955	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8448
Barre Town.....	76	919	149	253	458	2126	1845	1830	1882	2060	6812	3346
Berlin.....	134	684	1067	1455	1664	1598	1507	1545	1474	1380	1514	1021
Cabot.....	122	349	886	1032	1304	1440	1356	1318	1279	1242	1074	1126
Calais.....	45	443	841	1111	1539	1079	1410	1409	1309	1253	1082	1101
Duxbury.....	39	153	326	440	652	820	845	1000	893	884	912	778
East Montpelier.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1447	1328	1130	972	953	1061
Fayston.....	.....	18	149	253	458	635	684	800	694	638	533	466
Marshfield.....	.....	172	513	710	1271	1156	1102	1160	1072	1102	1121	1032
Middlesex.....	60	262	401	726	1156	1279	1365	1254	1171	1087	889	883
Montpelier.....	113	890	1877	2308	2985	3725	2310	2411	3023	3219	4160	6266
Moretown.....	24	191	405	593	806	1128	1335	1410	1263	1180	952	902
Northfield.....	40	204	426	690	1412	2013	2922	4329	3410	2836	2628	2855
Plainfield.....	.....	256	543	660	874	880	808	822	726	729	745	716
Roxbury.....	11	113	361	512	737	784	967	1060	916	938	768	712
Waitsfield.....	61	473	647	935	958	1048	1021	1005	948	938	815	760
Warren.....	.....	58	229	320	766	943	962	1041	1008	951	866	826

Waterbury.....	93	644	966	1269	1650	1192	2352	2198	2633	2297	2232	2810
Woodbury.....	....	23	254	432	821	1092	1070	999	902	856	810	862
Worcester.....	....	25	41	41	432	587	702	684	775	802	725	636

WINDHAM COUNTY.

Athens.....	450	459	478	507	415	378	359	382	295	284	205	18
Brattleboro.....	1589	1867	1891	2017	2141	2623	3816	3855	4933	5880	6862	6640
Brookline.....	..	472	431	391	376	328	285	243	203	205	162	171
Dover.....	....	....	839	829	831	729	709	650	635	621	524	503
Dummerston.....	1501	1692	1704	1638	1592	1263	1645	1021	916	816	860	726
Grafton.....	561	1149	1365	1482	1439	1326	1241	1154	1008	929	817	804
Guilford.....	2432	2256	1872	1862	1760	1525	1389	1291	1277	1036	870	782
Halifax.....	1309	1600	1758	1567	1562	1399	1133	1126	1029	852	702	662
Jamaica.....	263	582	996	1313	1533	1586	1606	1541	1223	1252	1074	800
Londonderry.....	362	330	637	958	1302	1216	1274	1367	1252	1154	1010	961
Marlboro.....	629	1087	1245	1296	1218	1027	896	741	665	553	495	448
Newfane.....	660	1000	1276	1506	1141	1043	1304	1192	1113	1031	952	905
Putney.....	1848	1574	1607	1547	1510	1382	1425	1163	1167	1124	1075	969
Rockingham.....	1235	1684	1954	2155	2272	2330	2837	2904	2854	3797	4579	5809
Somerset.....	111	130	199	173	245	262	321	105	80	67	61	67
Stratton.....	95	271	265	272	312	341	286	366	302	302	222	271
Townsend.....	676	1083	1115	1406	1386	1345	1354	1376	1171	1099	865	833
Vernon.....	482	480	521	627	681	705	821	725	674	652	567	578
Wardsboro.....	753	1484	1159	1016	1184	1102	1125	1004	866	766	704	637
Westminster.....	1601	1942	1925	1974	1737	1546	1731	1300	1238	1377	1265	1295
Whitingham.....	442	868	1248	1397	1477	1391	1380	1372	1263	1240	1191	1042
Wilmington.....	645	1011	1193	1369	1367	1296	1372	1424	1246	1130	1106	1221
Windham.....	....	429	782	931	847	757	763	680	544	536	370	356

## POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS — WINDSOR COUNTY.

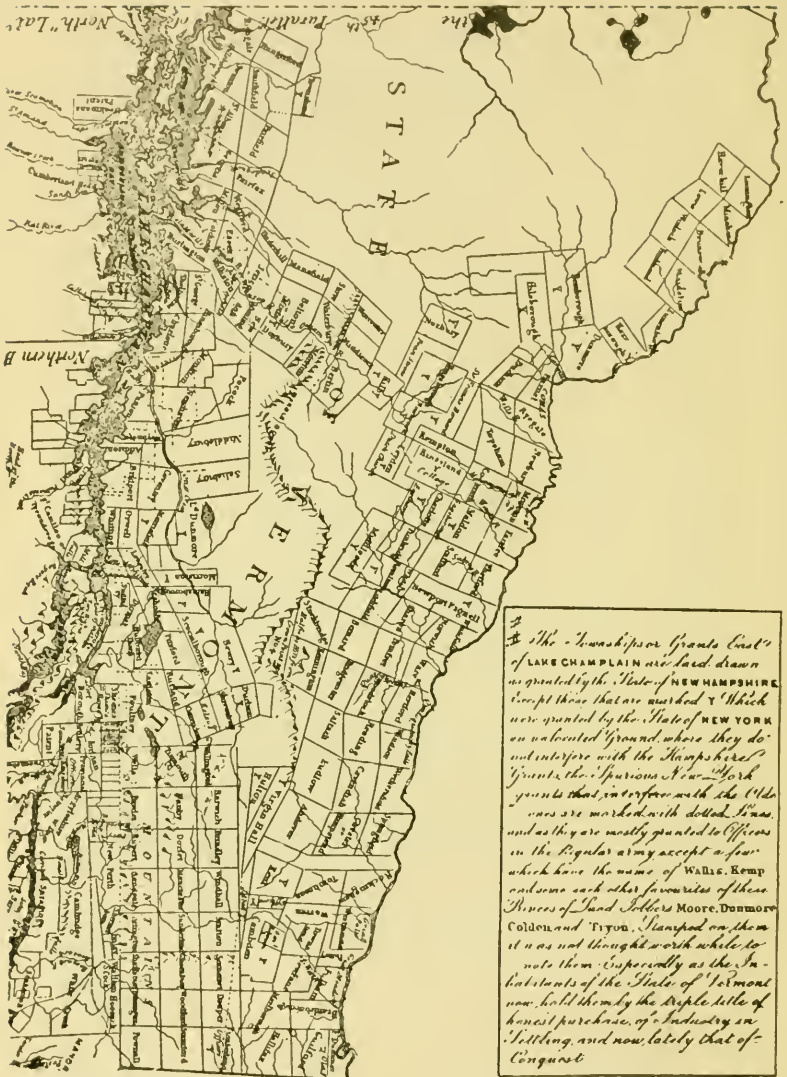
TOWNS.	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Andover.....	....	622	957	1000	975	878	725	670	588	564	418	372
Baltimore.....	275	174	207	204	179	155	124	116	83	71	64	55
Barnard.....	673	1236	1648	1691	1881	1774	1647	1487	1208	1191	918	810
Bethel.....	473	913	1041	1318	1667	1886	1730	1804	1817	1693	1418	1611
Bridgewater.....	293	781	1125	1125	1311	1363	1311	1202	1141	1084	1121	972
Cavendish.....	491	921	1295	1551	1498	1427	1576	1509	1823	1276	1172	1352
Chester.....	981	1878	2370	2493	2320	2305	2001	2126	2052	1901	1787	1775
Hartford.....	988	1494	1881	2010	2044	2191	2159	2396	2480	2954	3740	3817
Hartland.....	1652	1060	2352	2553	2503	2341	2063	1748	1710	1598	1393	1340
Ludlow.....	179	410	877	1144	1227	1363	1619	1568	1827	2005	1768	2012
Norwich.....	1158	1486	1812	1985	2316	2218	1978	1759	1639	1471	1304	1303
Plymouth.....	106	497	834	1112	1237	1417	1226	1252	1285	1075	755	616
Pomfret.....	710	1106	1133	1635	1867	1774	1546	1376	1251	1139	865	777
Reading.....	747	1120	1565	1603	1409	1363	1493	1507	1441	1362	1257	1350
Rochester.....	215	521	911	1148	1392	1396	1493	1507	1441	1362	1257	1350
Royalton.....	748	1501	1753	1816	1893	1917	1850	1749	1679	1558	1433	1427
Sharon.....	569	1158	1363	1431	1459	1371	1240	1111	1013	1012	737	709
Springfield.....	1097	2032	2556	2702	2749	2625	2762	2938	2937	3144	2881	3132
Stockbridge.....	100	432	700	964	1333	2019	1327	1264	1269	1124	894	822
Weathersfield.....	1146	1944	2115	2301	2213	1402	1851	1765	1557	1354	1174	1089
Weston.....	....	17	629	890	972	1032	950	932	931	987	864	756
West Windsor.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1002	924	708	690	570	513
Windsor.....	1542	2211	2737	2956	3134	2741	1928	1669	1639	2175	1846	2119
Woodstock.....	1605	2132	2672	2610	3044	2315	3041	3062	2910	2815	2545	2557

POPULATION OF VERMONT BY COUNTIES — 1791 to 1900.

*From 1791, to and including 1830, from Thompson's Vermont; from 1840, from the U. S. Census; totals, from the U. S. Census.*

COUNTIES	1791	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Addison.....	6,449	13,417	19,993	20,469	24,940	23,583	26,549	24,010	23,484	24,173	22,277	21,912
Bennington.....	12,254	14,617	15,892	16,125	17,470	16,872	18,589	19,436	21,325	21,950	20,448	21,705
Caledonia.....	2,047	7,566	14,966	16,669	20,967	21,891	23,595	21,698	22,235	23,607	23,436	24,381
Chittenden.....	3,918	9,551	14,646	15,995	21,496	20,977	23,036	28,171	36,480	32,792	35,389	39,600
Essex.....	567	1,479	3,087	3,334	3,981	4,226	4,650	5,786	6,811	7,931	9,511	8,056
Franklin.....	1,472	6,534	14,411	14,886	20,977	24,531	28,586	27,231	30,291	30,225	29,755	30,198
Grand Isle.....	1,155	2,498	3,445	3,527	3,696	3,883	4,145	4,276	4,082	4,124	3,813	4,462
Lamoille.....	564	1,751	4,021	4,933	8,965	10,475	10,872	12,311	12,448	12,684	12,831	12,289
Orange.....	7,334	16,318	21,724	24,169	27,285	27,873	27,296	26,455	23,090	23,525	19,575	19,313
Orleans.....	34	1,054	4,512	5,396	10,889	13,634	15,707	18,981	21,035	22,083	22,101	22,024
Rutland.....	15,565	23,813	29,487	29,975	31,295	30,699	33,059	35,946	40,651	41,829	45,397	44,209
Washington.....	699	5,342	9,382	13,611	19,383	23,506	24,654	27,622	26,520	25,404	29,606	36,607
Windham.....	17,793	23,581	26,760	28,457	28,748	27,442	29,062	26,982	26,036	26,763	26,517	26,660
Windsor.....	15,748	26,944	34,877	38,233	40,623	40,356	38,320	37,193	36,063	35,196	31,706	32,225
Totals.....	85,499	154,465	217,895	235,966	280,652	291,948	314,120	315,098	330,551	332,286	332,422	343,641

NOTE—In 1791, the date of the first census, there were but seven counties in Vermont and the last county was organized in 1835. The distribution of the population to fourteen was made from the census returns and at a later date.



New Hampshire and New York Grants; Portion of a Chorographical Map engraved and printed at New Haven., Conn., copied from Documentary History Vol. IV, 1851

---

---

MOST POPULOUS VERMONT TOWNS  
AT EACH CENSUS

- In 1791.—Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848; Pownal, 1,746.
- In 1800.—Guilford, 2,256; Bennington, 2,243; Windsor, 2,211; Woodstock, 2,132; Rutland, 2,125.
- In 1810.—Windsor, 2,757; Woodstock, 2,672; Springfield, 2,556; Bennington, 2,524; Rutland, 2,379.
- In 1820.—Windsor, 2,956; Springfield, 2,702; Woodstock, 2,610; Hartland, 2,553; Middlebury, 2,535.
- In 1830.—Middlebury, 3,468; Bennington, 3,419; Burlington, 3,226; Windsor, 3,134; Woodstock, 3,044.
- In 1840.—Burlington, 4,271; Montpelier, 3,725; Bennington, 3,429; Woodstock, 3,315; Middlebury, 3,161. (See note.)
- In 1850.—Burlington, 7,585; Bennington, 3,923; Brattleboro, 3,816; Rutland, 3,715; St. Albans, 3,567.
- In 1860.—Burlington, 7,713; Rutland, 7,577; Bennington, 4,389; Northfield, 4,329; Brattleboro, 3,855.
- In 1870.—Burlington, 14,387; Rutland, 9,834; St. Albans, 7,014; Bennington, 5,760; Brattleboro, 4,933.
- In 1880.—Rutland, 12,149; Burlington, 11,365; St. Albans, 7,193; Bennington, 6,333; Brattleboro, 5,880.
- In 1890.—Burlington, 14,590; Rutland†, 11,760; St. Albans, 7,771; Brattleboro, 6,862; Barre, 6,812.
- In 1900.\*—Burlington, 18,640; Rutland, 11,499; Barre, 8,488; Bennington, 8,033; St. Johnsbury, 7,010.

---

NOTE.—To and including 1850 the numbers are taken from Thompson's Vermont, Part II., pp. 209, 210. For the remainder of the table the numbers have been taken from the United States Census Reports.

†In 1886 the town of Rutland was divided and West Rutland and Proctor were set off; in 1893 the city of Rutland was organized from territory comprised in the town of Rutland; and again in 1894 a portion of the real estate in the City of Rutland was set off to the town of Rutland.

\*St. Albans had been divided into city and town by special act of the Legislature of 1896, which gave St. Johnsbury, by 1900 census, fifth place.

## COMPARATIVE POPULATION, 1791—1900

- In 1791.—Population, 85,499.
- In 1800.—Population, 154,465. Gain for the State, 68,966.  
Number of towns that lost, 10.
- In 1810.—Population, 217,895. Gain for the State, 63,430.  
Number of towns that lost, 13.
- In 1820.—Population, 235,966. Gain for the State, 18,071.  
Number of towns that lost, 63.
- In 1830.—Population, 280,652. Gain for the State, 44,686.  
Number of towns that lost, 44.
- In 1840.—Population, 291,948. Gain for the State, 11,296.  
Number of towns that lost, 97.
- In 1850.—Population, 314,120. Gain for the State, 22,172.  
Number of towns that lost, 94.
- In 1860.—Population, 315,098. Gain for the State, 978.  
Number of towns that lost, 136.
- In 1870.—Population, 330,551. Gain for the State, 15,453.  
Number of towns that lost, 144.
- In 1880.—Population, 332,286. Gain for the State, 1,735.  
Number of towns that lost, 135.
- In 1890.—Population, 332,422. Gain for the State, 136.  
Number of towns that lost, 186.
- In 1900.—Population, 343,641. Gain for the State, 11,219.  
Number of towns that lost, 163.

NOTE.—The aggregate population for the State at the several censuses has been taken from the Census Reports. The numbers used in the comparison of towns to and including 1840 are found in Thompson's Vermont, Part II., pp. 209, 210; and for the later periods in the U. S. Census Reports.

HEIGHTS OF VERMONT MOUNTAINS

(Taken from the Geology of Vermont, A. Guyot and others)

WEST OF MAIN RANGE	MAIN RANGE	EAST OF MAIN RANGE
Feet.	Feet.	Feet.
Buck .....1,035	Jay .....4,018	Monadnock ....3,025
Grandview ....1,310	Sterling .....3,700	Westmore ....3,400
Herrick .....2,692	Mansfield Chin.4,389	Mount Pisgah...3,800
Mount Eolus ..3,148	Camel's Hump..4,088	Burke .....3,500
Mount Equinox.3,872	Lincoln .....4,078	Blue .....2,200
Mount Anthony.2,505	Pico .....3,954	Mount Ascutney 3,320
	Killington ....4,221	
	Shrewsbury ...3,845	
	Bromley .....3,260	
	Stratton .....3,839	
	Haystack .....3,462	

(Reported from the office of the U. S. Coast Survey)

Killington .....4,241	Mount Equinox .....3,847
Mansfield, Nose .....4,071	Haystack .....3,465
Lincoln .....4,024	Grandview .....1,322
Jay .....3,861	Black .....1,269

The elevation of Lake Champlain is given in the U. S. Coast Survey Report as 97 feet; by A. Guyot and others as 90 feet.

AREA OF VERMONT LAKES AND PONDS

(From report of the State Fish Commissioners for 1900-2)

TRIBUTARY TO THE CONNECTICUT RIVER	TRIBUTARY TO THE ST. FRANCIS RIVER
Acres	(A) Through the Coaticook River
	Acres
Fairlee Lake .....1,500	Great Averill Pond.....1,200
Morey Lake .....1,300	Little Averill Pond.....1,000
Groton Pond .....1,800	
Joe's Pond .....1,000	(B) Through Lake Memphremagog
Maidstone Lake .....1,000	Willoughby Lake .....5,500
	May Pond .....1,000
	Crystal Lake .....1,400
	Island Pond .....1,500
	Seymour Lake .....5,000
	Salem Pond .....1,000
	Great Hosmer Pond.....1,000
TRIBUTARY TO LAKE CHAMPLAIN	
Caspian Lake .....1,200	
Franklin Pond .....1,800	
Fairfield Pond .....1,500	
Lake Dunmore .....3,000	
Lake Bomoseen .....15,000	
Lake St. Catherine.....2,000	



### DATES OF INCORPORATION OF THE COUNTIES OF VERMONT

Bennington . . .	1778	Franklin . . .	1792
Windham . . .	1778	Caledonia . . .	1792
Rutland . . .	1781	Essex . . .	1792
Windsor . . .	1781	Orleans . . .	1792
Orange . . .	1781	Grand Isle . . .	1802
Addison . . .	1785	Washington . . .	1810
Chittenden . . .	1787	Lamoille . . .	1835

### LIGHTHOUSES IN VERMONT

#### LAKE CHAMPLAIN

Alburg (Windmill Point), Isle La Motte (Blanchard's Point), Colchester Reef, Burlington Breakwater, Juniper Island (Burlington Harbor).

#### LAKE MEMPHREMAGOG

Newport and Whipple Point, Maxfield Point, Hero Island.

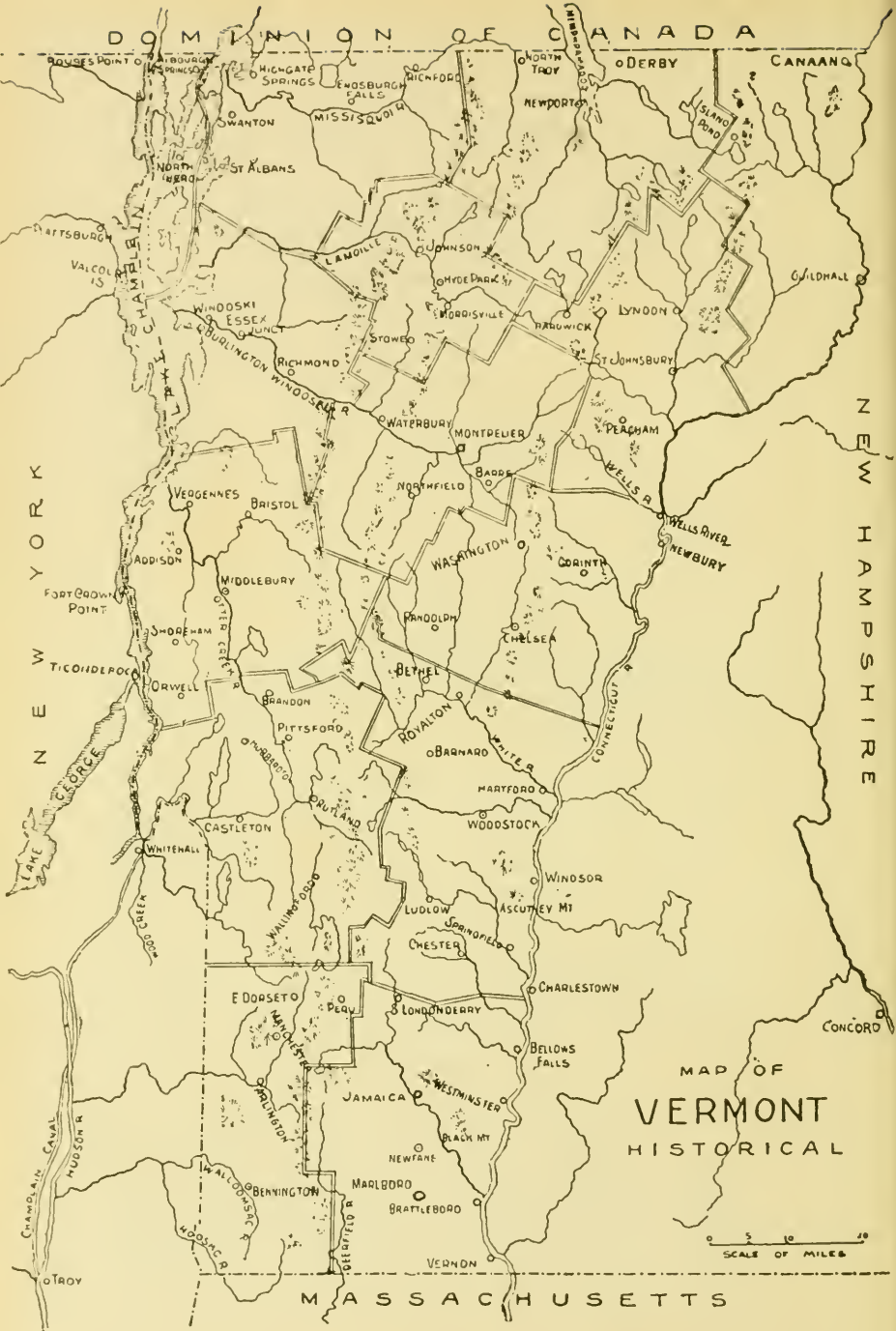
### FEDERAL COURT HOUSES IN VERMONT

Windsor, Rutland, Burlington, Montpelier, Newport.

### PORTS OF ENTRY IN VERMONT

Burlington, St. Albans, Alburg (bridge), Alburg Springs, Windmill Point (in Alburg), Swanton, Highgate, Franklin, Berkshire, Richford, North Troy, Derby, Island Pond, Canaan, Beecher Falls (in Canaan).

# History of Vermont



# HISTORY OF VERMONT

## CHAPTER I

### EXPLORATIONS, RAIDS, FIRST SETTLEMENT, WAR PARTIES

#### I. FIRST EXPLORATION.—

Samuel Champlain entered the lake that now bears his name, July 4, 1609. He came from Quebec where he had wintered and had made a settlement the year before, and he was accompanied by two Frenchmen and



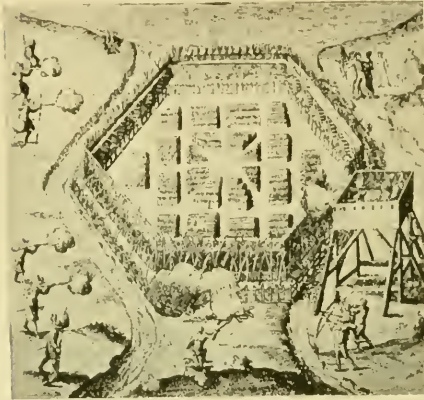
The first American



Champlain monument at Quebec, unveiled Sept. 21, 1898; fifty feet high

sixty Indians of the Algonquin race. The party worked slowly up the lake and, at the end of three weeks, met a larger band of Iroquois Indians near Ticonderoga. These they fought and defeated, and then hastened back to Canada with booty and prisoners. While on this expedition Champlain saw and possibly explored a portion of Vermont. This was the first discovery of the State by white men.

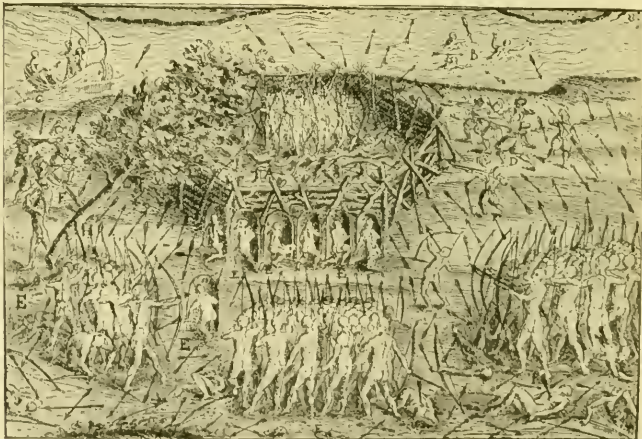
2. THE INDIANS. FORT ST. ANNE.—When North America became known to Europeans it was occupied



First fight with the Iroquois Indians; drawn by Champlain; copied from an old plate

by several families of Indian tribes. One of these families, the Algonquin, inhabited the chief part of New England and Canada; another family, the Iroquois, had its chief residence in New York. The valley of Lake Champlain was disputed territory through which war

parties often passed. Champlain settled among the Algonquins and gained their friendship. They would assist



Second fight with Iroquois Indians; drawn by Champlain; copied from an old plate

him to explore Lake Champlain only on condition that he would assist them against their enemies, the Iroquois, in case they met them. Champlain and his two white companions aided the Algonquins in the battle near Ticonderoga. The Iroquois had never before seen white men or fire-arms, and the use of these strange weapons proved very destructive to them. From this time the Iroquois were bitterly hostile to the French and made frequent raids upon them. For protection against the Iroquois the French built forts along the Richelieu River, and one, Fort St. Anne, on Isle La Motte in Lake Champlain, in 1666. This was the first point occupied by white men in Vermont.

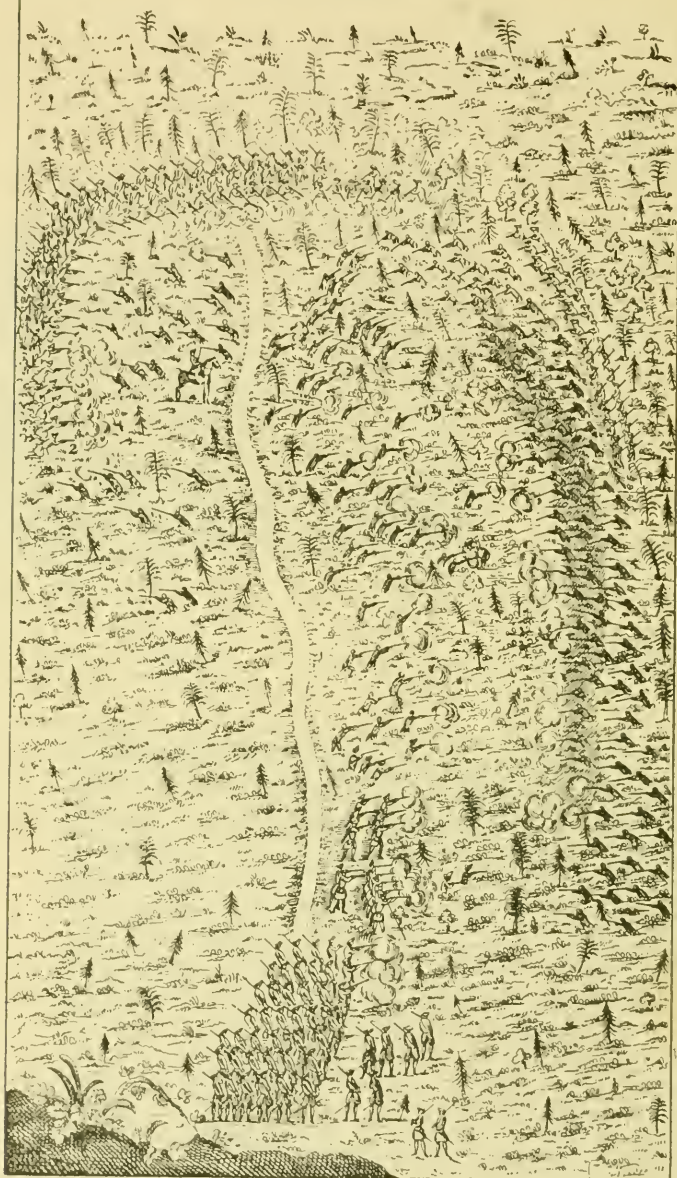


Samuel De Champlain at age of sixty-five, French discoverer of the Great Lakes and Lake Champlain. He was born in 1567 and died in 1635; was governor of New France, of which Vermont was once claimed as a part.

Soon after their alliance with the French, the Algonquins began, or renewed, a settlement near the lower falls of the Missisquoi River, now called Swanton Falls, which was continued with one short interruption until the settlement of the town by the English after the close of the Revolutionary War. No other Indian settlement so permanent has been known in Vermont since its discovery by Champlain.

3. EXPEDITION AGAINST THE MOHAWKS.—At the beginning of October, 1666, a force of twelve hundred French and one hundred Indians was encamped near Fort St. Anne, on its way to chastise the Mohawks, a tribe of the Iroquois. They passed up Lake Champlain and Lake George, crossed to the Mohawk Valley and appeared before the Mohawk villages. These villages were surrounded by triple palisades, while within were raised platforms for the discharge of arrows and stones against an

*FIRST ENGAGEMENT.*

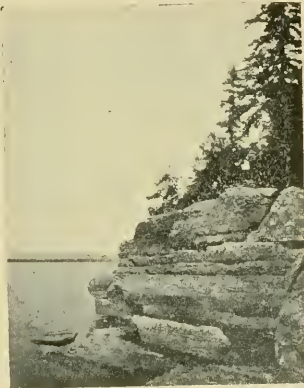


Prospective view of a battle, Sept. 8, 1755, between the English and Mohawk Indians against the French and other Indians

(Copied from an old engraving in the New York State Library published Feb. 2, 1756)

attacking enemy, and for water-tanks made of bark for protection against fire. There were also a supply of axes and saws of steel purchased from the Dutch at Albany and a great stock of corn and beans stored for winter. The capture of these villages would have cost the French heavily if the panic-stricken Indians had not fled on their approach.

After burning the villages with all their stores and taking possession of the country in the name of the king of France, the army returned to Canada.



Wilcox Point, Grand Isle;  
typical chazy cliffs

4. RAID AGAINST SCHENECTADY.—In 1689 England and France were at war and the Governor General of



Settlers watching the burning of  
their home by Indians

Canada had been directed to attempt the conquest of the English colonies. So in January of the next year a force of French and Indians, starting from Montreal and passing through Lakes Champlain and George, attacked, pillaged and burned Schenectady, N. Y. They killed many of the inhabitants and retired with much plunder and many prisoners.



5. FIRST ENGLISH EXPEDITION.—Early in the following spring the New York authorities sent Capt.

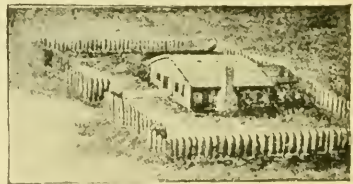


Indian war dance before a raid on settlers

Jacob De Warm to build a small fort at what is now Chimney Point, in Addison, and, about mid-summer, an expedition of English and Indians sailed down Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River to the neighborhood of Chambly. From

this place they marched through the woods against La Prairie on the St. Lawrence and opposite Montreal. They killed a few settlers, took some prisoners, slaughtered the cattle and burned the houses and barns outside the fort. On their return the party stopped at Fort St. Anne, then unoccupied, and at a little stone fort, probably that at Chimney Point. This was the first English expedition through Lake Champlain.

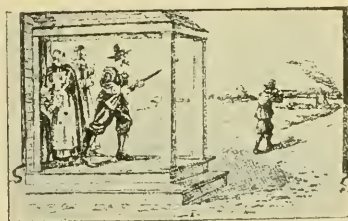
6. RAID AGAINST DEERFIELD.—England and France were at war (known as Queen Anne's war) again in 1704, and in the early part of that year a party of French and Indians were sent from Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, the Winooski, White and Connecticut rivers against Deerfield, at that time one of the frontier towns in Massachusetts. The town was protected by a palisade; a watch was kept at night, but the watchmen retired at daybreak. The snow was drifted high against



A house with palisades for protection against Indians

the palisade and was covered with a strong crust. Soon after the watchmen had withdrawn, the enemy climbed over the palisade and distributed themselves through the town. At a given signal they attacked all the houses at once. The surprise was complete. Many of the inhabitants were killed, more than one hundred were taken prisoners, and the town was burned. The work was quickly done and by the time the sun was an hour high the journey to Canada had begun. A dreary prospect was before the captives as they started northward from their still burning homes. Among

the captives were Rev. John Williams, pastor of Deerfield, and his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, a man servant and a maid servant, both colored. The maid servant and two of the children



An Indian outbreak; the settlers alarmed

were slain at the door of the house. The rest, after being distributed among different groups of Indians, started on the journey. Mrs. Williams, who had not fully recovered from a recent sickness, traveled with difficulty and in a separate group from her husband, whom she met only once after they left Deerfield. They did not expect to meet again and they comforted each other with the promises of the Bible and with the hopes that were born of their Christian experience. On the morning of the second day, while wading a brook, Mrs. Williams fell in the water. Although able to gain the opposite bank, still she was hindered by her wet clothing and lagged behind. An Indian, who called himself her master, cleft her head with a tomahawk. He did this before the eyes of one of her sons who

found an opportunity on the following day to describe the act to his father. Some fifteen or twenty of the captives were killed during the first three days of the march.

The party stopped over Sunday beside a branch of the Connecticut River, a little way above Bellows Falls, and Mr. Williams preached a sermon to his fellow captives. From this circumstance the stream was named Williams River.

At the mouth of the White River the party divided.



Indian squaws building a birch bark wigwam

One division went by way of the White River and the Winooski, crossed to the islands in Lake Champlain, turned aside for a few days' rest at the Indian village near the present village of Swanton, and then went on to Canada. The other division kept along up the Connecticut River to the great meadows in Newbury, near which they remained until corn-planting time. Corn

was planted in the meadows and the Indians would have remained for the summer if they had not heard that some of their tribe living about twenty miles below had been attacked and nearly all destroyed by partisans of the English. Then the party moved on to Canada by way of the Wells and Winooski rivers and Lake Champlain. The Rev. John Williams was with the first division, and his son Stephen with the second. Both

One division went by way of the White River and the Winooski, crossed to the islands in Lake Champlain, turned aside for a few days' rest at the Indian village near the present village of Swanton, and then went on to Canada. The other



Indians hunting deer with bow and arrow

were exchanged, returned two years afterward and wrote narratives of their captivity, which are valuable and easily accessible. Eunice Williams, daughter of John, remained in Canada, married an Indian, and was the ancestress of numerous descendants.

#### 7. THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.—

There were settlements in Northfield, Mass., previous to the Deerfield raid. At a very early day these settlements extended north on both sides of the Connecticut River beyond the Massachusetts boundary, as afterwards determined. The first settlement by the English in the present State of Vermont was in the town of Vernon, then a part of Northfield, Mass., and not later than 1690.



King Philip, Indian chief  
(From old plate in Schoolcraft's  
"Indian Races," 1848)

8. FORT DUMMER.—After the close of Queen Anne's war in 1713, new settlements were rapidly made in Massachusetts and, to protect them, in 1724 Fort Dummer was built beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro. The original fort was about one hundred eighty feet square, built of white pine logs cut in the immediate neighborhood, hewn square and laid up, interlocking at the corners in the manner of a block house. At convenient places on the walls, boxes were placed for sentries and platforms for cannon, one of which, known as the Great Gun, was fired as a signal whenever Indians were discovered in the neighborhood.

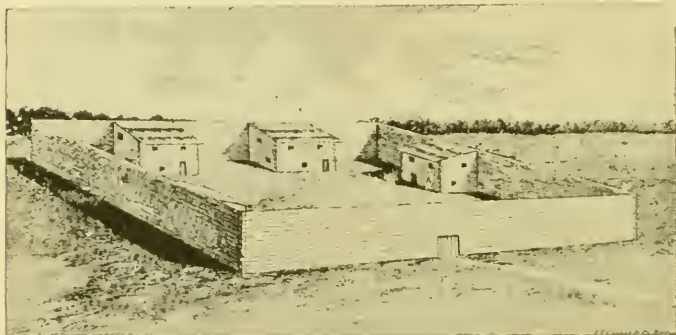


Indians trading at  
Fort Dummer

Houses were built within, having the walls of the fort for one side and all their openings within the fort.

To this place a garrison was sent consisting partly of friendly Indians.

The Puritans did not forget the spiritual welfare of their soldiers nor of their savage neighbors, and a worthy minister was sought out to serve as a chaplain to the garrison and as a missionary to the heathen Red Men. Soon it was believed that a profitable trade in furs might be carried on there, and an agent was appointed and provided with



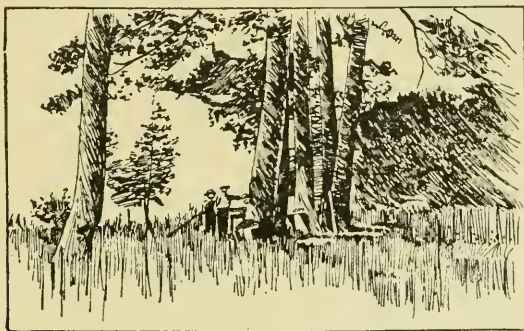
Fort Dummer  
Old log fort, showing manner of building

means to conduct the business. So in a short time Fort Dummer had become a military post, a missionary station, a trading house; and within and around it grew up a settlement.

9. EXPLORING PARTIES.—Many exploring parties were sent out from the fort and its neighborhood during the early years of its occupation. In 1725, a party went by way of the Connecticut, Wells and Winooski rivers to Lake Champlain, and five years later another party explored the route

by way of the Connecticut and Black rivers and Otter Creek to Lake Champlain. This second route was called the "Indian road," because of its frequent use by the Indians in their journey between Lake Champlain and Fort Dummer. In 1731, the year following this last expedition, the French built a fort at Crown Point, N. Y. They had the year before begun a settlement at Chimney Point, where Captain De Warm, under orders from the English at Albany, had built the little stone fort in 1690.

10. TEMPORARY FORTS AND SETTLEMENTS.—It does not appear that the fort built by Captain De Warm was used or intended for permanent occupation. Likewise the French Fort St. Anne, a larger and more important work,



The site of old Fort St. Anne, at Isle La Motte

seems to have been used only for temporary needs. The French settlement at Chimney Point flourished while the French power in Canada continued. Other settlements on the borders of Lake Champlain were made by the French, notably in Alburg, but were deserted when Canada became a British Province.

11. BOUNDARY BETWEEN NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS.—Fort Dummer was built by Massachusetts. At that time there was a dispute between New Hamp-



A Puritan maid

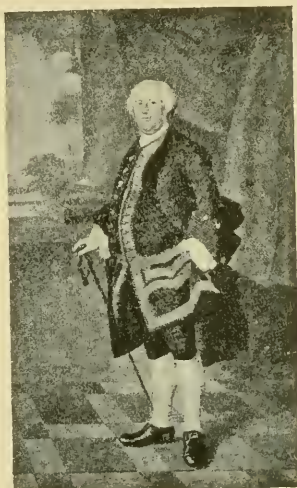
shire and Massachusetts relative to boundaries. The northern boundary of Massachusetts, according to the claim of Massachusetts, would have run near the northern base of Ascutney Mountain, while according to the claim of New Hampshire it would have been found crossing Black Mountain. The dispute was at length decided by the King of England, who gave to New Hampshire more than she claimed. In accordance with the King's decision the boundary line be-

tween Massachusetts and New Hampshire was run in 1741, the work of which was assigned to three surveyors, each of whom had his particular portion or line. Richard Hazen, beginning near Merrimac River, "marked the west line across the Connecticut River to the supposed boundary line of New York."

For more than forty years the provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts were united under one Governor, though each province had its House of Representatives and its Council. Soon after the boundary line between them was determined, a Governor was appointed for each province.

12. WESTERN BOUNDARY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.—The new Governor of New Hampshire was Benning Wentworth, in whose commission New Hampshire was described as extending westward until it meets his Majesty's other provinces. The western boundary of Connecticut, except

in the southern part, had been fixed as a line twenty miles east of the Hudson River and parallel to it. Massachusetts claimed that her southern and northern boundaries each extended west to a point twenty miles east of the Hudson River and that her western boundary was a straight line joining those two points. Although this claim had not been formally established, lands had been granted and settlements made in accordance with it. The authorities of New Hampshire claimed that the territory of that province extended toward the west as far as that of Massachusetts did, and, in January, 1749, Governor Wentworth granted a township six miles square, lying six miles



Benning Wentworth, Royal Governor of New Hampshire from 1741 to 1767

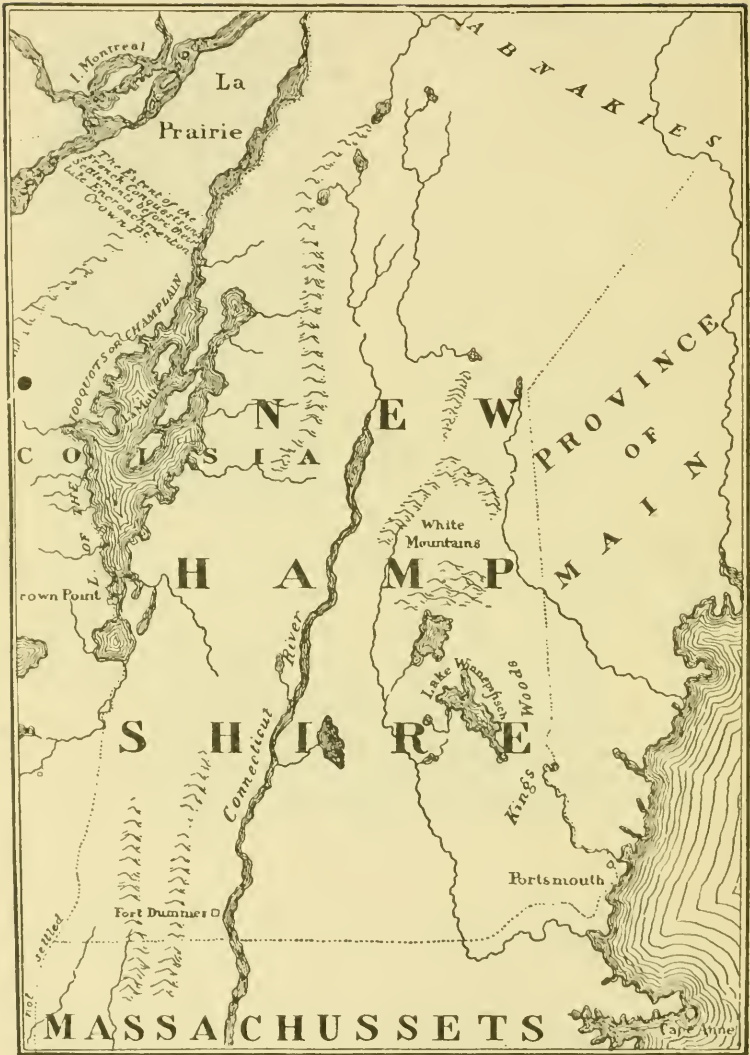


Indian pipes

north of the north line of Massachusetts, and twenty miles east of the Hudson River. The township was surveyed according to the grant, and was named Bennington.

13. SETTLEMENTS NEAR FORT DUMMER.—The period extending from the building of Fort Dummer to the appointment of Governor Wentworth was one of comparative





Map of the New Hampshire Grants soon after the erection of Fort Dummer

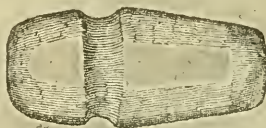
quiet. A few townships had been granted by Massachusetts in the vicinity of the fort and settlements had been begun in them. The most northerly of these settlements was Number Four, now Charlestown, N. H.

14. THE FIRST FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—The year 1744 brought to America news of war between England and France. This implied war between the New England colonies and the French and Indians of Canada, and preparations were at once begun on both sides.

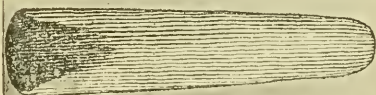
15. THE MAINTENANCE OF FORT DUMMER.—The maintenance of Fort Dummer was necessary to the safety of Massachusetts, but the survey of 1741 had shown it to be beyond her borders. The Governor of the colony applied

to the home government for relief from the support of this fort. After due consideration, an order by the King in Council was issued to Governor Wentworth directing him to urge the Assembly of New Hampshire to provide for the fort, on the ground that its maintenance was necessary

The following, among other implements of Indian manufacture, all of stone, are occasionally picked up.



The axes vary from half a pound to five or six pounds.



The gouges are sometimes grooved through the whole length, which is generally from 8 to 12 inches.



The arrow points are from one to five inches long.

Indian implements found in Vermont

and that it was unjust to require a province to maintain a fortress outside its own territory. The Assembly first applied to refused to assume the charge. The next Assembly voted to garrison the fort, but on such conditions as the authorities in Massachusetts thought insufficient. So Massachusetts supported the fort.

16. SCOUTING PARTIES.—Fort Dummer now became one of a series of forts extending from Number Four in New Hampshire to Fort Massachusetts in the Hoosac Valley, near the present village of Williamstown, Mass. Frequent scouting parties traversed the

line of forts and were sometimes sent in other directions. In May, 1748, one of these parties left Number Four by the "Indian road" already men-



Indian chisel, pick and spear at  
University of Vermont

tioned. They kept together until they reached the largest branch of the Otter Creek, when they divided, one part crossing the river and going towards Crown Point, while the other kept the east side of the river. The first division, consisting of eighteen men and commanded by Captain Eleazar Melvin, when opposite Crown Point fired upon some Indians who were rowing on the lake, and were pursued. To avoid their pursuers they



Indian Utensils (Copied from old plate)

passed up the southern branch of the Otter Creek and crossed the mountains to the West River. While halting on this stream, near the present village of Jamaica, they were attacked by the Indians and scattered, losing one-third of their men. The other party, commanded by Captain Phineas Stevens, not meeting the first and fearing danger, crossed the mountains to the Quechee River, which they followed to its mouth, and passed thence down the Connecticut River by raft and canoe to Number Four.

A few weeks later Captain Humphrey Hobbs, with forty men, left Number Four for Fort Shirley, near the Deerfield River in Massachusetts. About twelve miles from Fort Dummer, in the present town of Marlboro, Vermont, the party halted for dinner with guards posted in the rear. While at dinner they were attacked by a large force of Indians. A fierce onset of the Indians was repelled by the English, when the men of each party sought the shelter of trees and fought as sharpshooters. After a severe battle the Indians withdrew. Captain Hobbs had three men killed and two severely wounded. The next day he marched with his force to Fort Dummer.



The Bridgeman Fort erected at  
Vernon in 1746  
(From old engraving)

17. VERMONT IN 1749.—During the war from 1744 to 1749, Fort Dummer and the fort at Number Four were repeatedly attacked and lost many men, and before the close of the war all other forts and settlements of the English north of Massachusetts and west of the Connecticut River had been captured, abandoned or destroyed. Fort Dummer remained alone of English settlements within the territory of Vermont.

18. POSITIONS AND AIMS OF THE ENGLISH AND THE FRENCH.—The English at this time held the country between the Appalachian Mountains and the Atlantic Ocean from Maine to Georgia. The French held Canada and Louisiana and had posts on the Great Lakes and along the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers. Both sought possession of the Valley of the Ohio River which was between them.

19. WASHINGTON SENT TO THE OHIO.—In the spring of 1754 an expedition was sent from Virginia under



George Washington to complete and protect a fort already begun at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, which is the beginning of the Ohio River, where is now the city of Pittsburg. Before Washington reached the place, the French had gained possession of it and had sent a force to meet him. Washington defeated that force and built a fort for his own defense which he called Fort Necessity. This he was obliged to surrender July 4.

20. CONVENTION OF ALBANY.—On that day, July 4, 1754, a convention of eight English colonies, called by the advice of the King of England for the purpose of devising measures of defense against the French, was in session in Albany, New York. The delegates there assembled renewed for the colonies their treaties of friendship with the Iroquois and adopted a Plan of Union for the colonies which was presented by Benjamin Franklin, but was not accepted by the colonies or by the king.

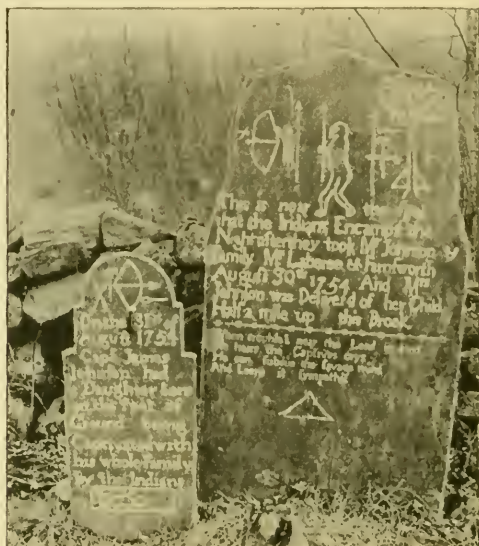
21. SECOND FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—War between France and England was declared in 1756, and both nations had already sent troops to America. For four successive years, beginning with the declaration of war, efforts were made by the English to gain possession of Lake Champlain. Many soldiers from the New England colonies were engaged in these undertakings and so became acquainted with portions of Vermont.



22. A MILITARY ROAD.—  
 After the capture of Crown Point by the English, in the summer of 1759, Captain John Stark with two hundred rangers was sent by General Amherst to cut a road from Crown Point to Charlestown, N. H. The road was completed the next year, following for the most part the largest eastern branch of the Otter Creek and the Black River.

23. JOHNSON CAPTIVITY.—Captain Johnson and family with Messrs. Laberee and Farnsworth were taken captives by the Indians from Charlestown, N. H. (No. 4), August 30, 1754. The first day out on the way to Canada (Aug. 31), Mrs. Johnson gave birth to a daughter in the town of Cavendish, Vt. Nearly fifty years later Mrs. Johnson identified the places where the Indians encamped and where her daughter was born, and contracted for the erection of stones to mark both spots. Her instructions were ignored and the stones erected side by side, where they have stood for fully a century on the roadside near Felchville in the town of

Reading, but the child was born "up the brook a half mile" in the town of Cavendish. The daughter was named Elizabeth Captive Johnson and was the third English person born in the State of Vermont.



Stones in the town of Cavendish marking the birth of Elizabeth Captive Johnson, born in Indian captivity, 1754

Elizabeth Captive Johnson, born in Indian captivity under the most trying circumstances, lived and prospered and became the head of one of Vermont's most distinguished families. She was the maternal great-grandmother of the late distinguished Hon. Frederick Billings of Woodstock.

Mrs. Johnson wrote a narrative of her captivity, which was published in its third edition at Windsor in 1814 and is one of Vermont's very rare and costly books.

24. OTHER EARLY BIRTHS.—Col. John Sargent, so far as the historical records of early births can be relied on, was the first English person born in Vermont. He was buried in the West River Cemetery in Brattleboro, where he was born in 1732.



Gravestone of first English person born in Vermont

The second recorded birth is that of Anna Averill at Westminster in the autumn of 1751. The third that of Elizabeth Captive Johnson in the town of Cavendish, Aug. 31, 1754.



25. ROGERS EXPEDITION.—In September, 1759, Major Robert Rogers was sent from Crown Point with two hundred men against the St. Francis Indians near the mouth of the St. Francis River. He sailed down Lake Champlain and leaving his boats and provisions hidden in the bushes beside the Missisquoi Bay marched through swampy woods to his destination. The Indians were surprised in the early morning, many were killed, and the village was plundered and burned. Major Rogers had learned that his boats and provisions had been discovered and captured by the enemy and that he was pursued by a larger force than his own, and so he started immediately for Charlestown, N. H. A difficult march of eight days brought the little army to the neighborhood of Lake Memphremagog. They were already short of provisions, and, as a means of safety, the whole



Indian wigwams and canoe

party was now divided into several companies and each was directed to find its way to the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River. Major Rogers with his company took the route

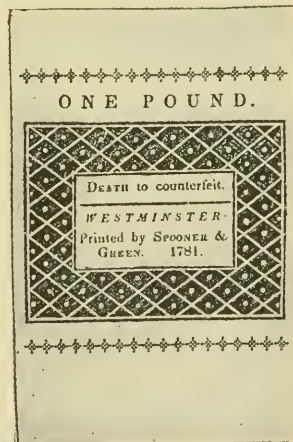
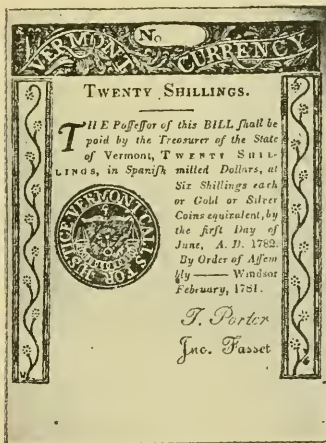
along the Barton and Passumpsic rivers to the Connecticut, where he expected to find provisions. A camp was found and a fresh fire was burning in it, but the men sent had gone down the river with their provisions. Guns were fired as a

signal, but the men with the provisions made the greater haste down the stream. Here Major Rogers left his company, except three companions with whom he



Indian hoe

started down the river on a raft made of dry logs. On the second day they lost their raft at Olcott Falls, and made a new one at the foot of the falls by burning down trees and burning off logs of a suitable length. With this they kept on until they found men chopping beside the river just above Charlestown, were helped to the fort, and provisions were at once sent to the men who had been left behind. Many of those rangers never returned and they probably died of starvation in the woods. Skeletons, guns and other remains found by early settlers near the Connecticut and Passumpsic rivers were reported as the relics of Rogers' men. After gathering up a remnant of his force Major Rogers returned to Crown Point.



Fac-simile of Vermont bill of credit, 1781; amount authorized 25,155 English pounds. All were redeemed by the State



## CHAPTER II

## FURTHER SETTLEMENTS. CONFLICTING CLAIMS



SETTLEMENT OF BENNINGTON.—The township of Bennington was granted and surveyed in 1749, but the forest remained unbroken until after the conquest of Canada. Captain Samuel Robinson, returning from Lake George to his home in Massachusetts during the French and Indian war, passed through Bennington, encamping for the night there. He was so much pleased with the country that he found the owners, purchased a portion of their rights and with some friends began there, in 1761, the first permanent settlement of Western Vermont. Six families from beyond the Connecticut River wended their way on horseback through leafy woods and beside full streams and reached Bennington June 18. Samuel Robinson had bought wheat at Charle-  
 mont on the Deerfield River two months before and as a pioneer went forward to prepare as fully as possible for the necessities of the colony. In the autumn other families came, some of them from the farthest corner of Connecticut, making up a number of thirty or forty. A mild winter followed, which was very favorable to the settlers and which they regarded as a special interposition of the Supreme Ruler in their



Indian urn or water jar found at Colchester in 1825; now in possession of University of Vermont

behalf. The settlement grew rapidly and others were made near it. In 1765 a bridle path was surveyed



Garrison House

and opened to Danby, where a few beginnings were made beside the branches of the Otter Creek by settlers from New York. Bennington, with its one thousand inhabitants, its town organization, its mills, its militia company, its church and its schools, was already a center of business and of social and political influence.

2. SETTLEMENT OF NEWBURY.—The Coos Meadows, in Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H., of the present day, had been known for a long time. Stephen Williams spent several weeks in the neighborhood in the spring of 1704. The same spring Jacob Hicks planted corn there with the Indians, and shortly after died of starvation. Captain Peter Powers of New Hampshire, just

fifty years later, found the meadows cleared and covered with grass. A few families came to these meadows in 1762. They settled on opposite sides of the Connecticut River and in different towns, but constituted one neighborhood sixty miles distant from

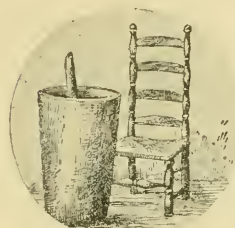


Early backwoods house  
before 1770

the nearest settlement, that of Charlestown, N. H. From that place they brought provisions by boat in summer and on the ice in winter until they could raise their own supplies. The irons for the first saw-mill in Newbury were brought from Concord, N. H., nearly eighty miles

distant, upon a hand-sled. It was a wild country far in the woods. One Sunday, Mrs. Mary Kent of Newbury remained at home alone while the rest of the family went to meeting. During the time three large bears came and looked in at the open door of her cabin, and then walked away. In 1765, three years after its first settlement, Newbury was a fully organized town and, in connection with Haverhill, had a church and a pastor. In that

year there were settlements in nearly all the towns bordering the Connecticut River on the west from Massachusetts to Newbury, and in enough of the tiers east of the Connecticut to fill the gaps in the line of the river towns. A settlement had also been made in Guildhall.



A corn crusher and old chair



First thanksgiving; settlers and Indians at peace

3. TIMOTHY KNOX.—In some of these towns the people were few. The entire population of Woodstock at this time consisted of Timothy Knox. He had been a fellow-student in Harvard

College with Elbridge Gerry, who afterwards signed the Declaration of Independence, became Governor of Massachusetts and Vice-President of the United States, whose virtues have been extolled in history and one of whose devices has been embalmed in the word *gerrymander*. Knox had not been requited in an affection he had bestowed, so went to Woodstock, built a shack in which he slept, cooked his food, and stored his furs. For three years he was the only inhabitant of the town.

4. NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.—In 1765 the settlements in what is now Vermont extended from the border



An early settler

of Massachusetts northward in two lines; on the west to the head waters of the Otter Creek, on the east to Guildhall. Beginnings had been made in some twenty-five townships, and wherever the population was sufficient towns had been organized. Before this date one hundred fifty townships had been granted by Governor Wentworth of New

Hampshire to purchasers who constituted a large and influential portion of the citizens of the New England colonies. The country in which these lands lay was then called the New Hampshire Grants.

5. NEWS.—To these settlers and purchasers there came interesting news from Albany, in the early summer of this year, in the form of a proclamation by Lieutenant Governor Colden of New York, in which he recited an order of the King of England declaring the west bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

6. CHANGED JURISDICTION.—By this decision the lands granted by Governor Wentworth west of the Connecticut River were placed under the jurisdiction of

New York. But not until surveyors appeared in the valley of the Battenkill, laying out for New York grantees fields just won from the forest and for which payment had been made to the Governor of New Hampshire, did the settlers believe that their titles to their lands would be questioned.



At home in 1776. Spinning before the fireplace

7. A CONVENTION.—A convention of settlers was held at Bennington in the early autumn of 1765. The convention was a New England notion.

But with the men of Massachusetts and Connecticut came the Yorkers from Danby, whose bridle path grew to a wide road as they approached the new center of democratic ideas. Samuel Robinson of Bennington was selected as an agent of the settlers to lay their case and their claims before Governor Moore, then newly arrived in New York City.

8. CLAIMS.—THE NEW YORK PARTY.—The New York authorities persisted in their claims. Both parties granted that the lands in dispute originally belonged to the King of England. The New York party claimed that a grant of all lands between the Connecticut River and the Delaware Bay, made by the King to the Duke of York in 1664 and confirmed ten years later, included the lands west of the Connecticut recently granted by Governor Wentworth, and had never been set aside with respect to them. Consequently the grants made by Governor Wentworth were without authority and null and void; and this



party demanded that the settlers procure new patents, paying the customary fees for them upon pain of ejection. The New York officials were desirous of fees; they were upholders of royal and parliamentary authority in the colonies; they thoroughly believed in the excellence of the British form of government and of the constitution of British society, and they feared the democratic tendencies of New England. The leaders of the New England party were men of superior education and native ability, whose interests and whose real belief were in harmony and who were determined to maintain the right, as they understood it, at all hazards.

9. THE SETTLERS.—CLAIMS.—The settlers had invested money and labor in these lands to make homes



Indian wampum belt

for their families, and to give up their claims would reduce many of them to abject poverty. They were strong men; they had grown up under the influence of the town meeting, the local church and the district school. They were men of mark in their former homes. They had been active in civil affairs. They had raised companies of militia and of rangers for the wars. They had out-fought the Frenchman and had out-witted the Indian. They had organized companies to settle in the new country. They were fond of arguments, and the statement and defense of personal rights was for them an intellectual pastime.

They said that the grant of 1664 was too indefinite to support the claim of New York. They held that when the King called upon the people of New Hampshire to support Fort Dummer, he plainly implied that

it and the territory near it belonged to New Hampshire; and that in his commission to Governor Wentworth he implied that New Hampshire extended as far west as did Massachusetts and Connecticut—to within twenty miles of the Hudson River. They also maintained that having bought their lands of one of the King's accredited agents they could not be required to pay again for the lands because of misunderstandings between the agents, and they furthermore declared that in their new home they meant to stay, and, as for themselves, they would never pay a second time.

The issue was direct and the parties might soon have engaged in hostilities except for the larger questions raised by the stamp act and promoted by the colonial congress held at New York in October of that year.

The dispute went on and was carried to the courts of New York for decision. The claims of the settlers found no recognition there and in the autumn of 1770 a convention of settlers held at Bennington declared, "We will resist by force the unjust claims of New York."

It must be noticed that the contention of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants in 1770 was with the New York government exclusively, as the King more than three years before had forbidden the New York authorities to make any new grants of these lands or molest any person in the quiet possession of his lands who could produce a valid deed for the same under the seal of the province of New Hampshire, until they should receive further orders respecting them.

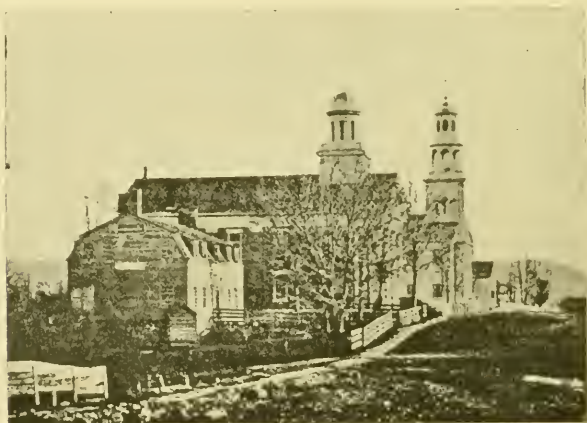
10. THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS.—We have seen that Bennington had an organized military company pre-



A British stamp issued in 1765 for colonists to use on all business papers

vious to 1765. Between October, 1764, and 1772, a regiment was formed, called The Green Mountain Boys. Elijah Dewey was captain of the Bennington company.

11. SHERIFF TEN EYCK.—July 19, 1771, Sheriff Ten Eyck of Albany county, in which Bennington and the adjacent towns were then included, accompanied by a posse of four hundred armed men, citizens of the county, attempted the ejection of James Breckenridge from his farm in Bennington. The Bennington militia were found in possession of the house and advantageously posted in the vicinity. A parley was held. The men of Bennington declared their intention to maintain their position at every cost; the sheriff's posse was unwilling to make an attack, so the sheriff withdrew with his three hundred men. This was a great victory for the claimants under New Hampshire, as it showed that the official and land-jobbing classes of New York were not supported by the people. A previous attempt at serving process had been made October 19, 1769, and peacefully resisted.



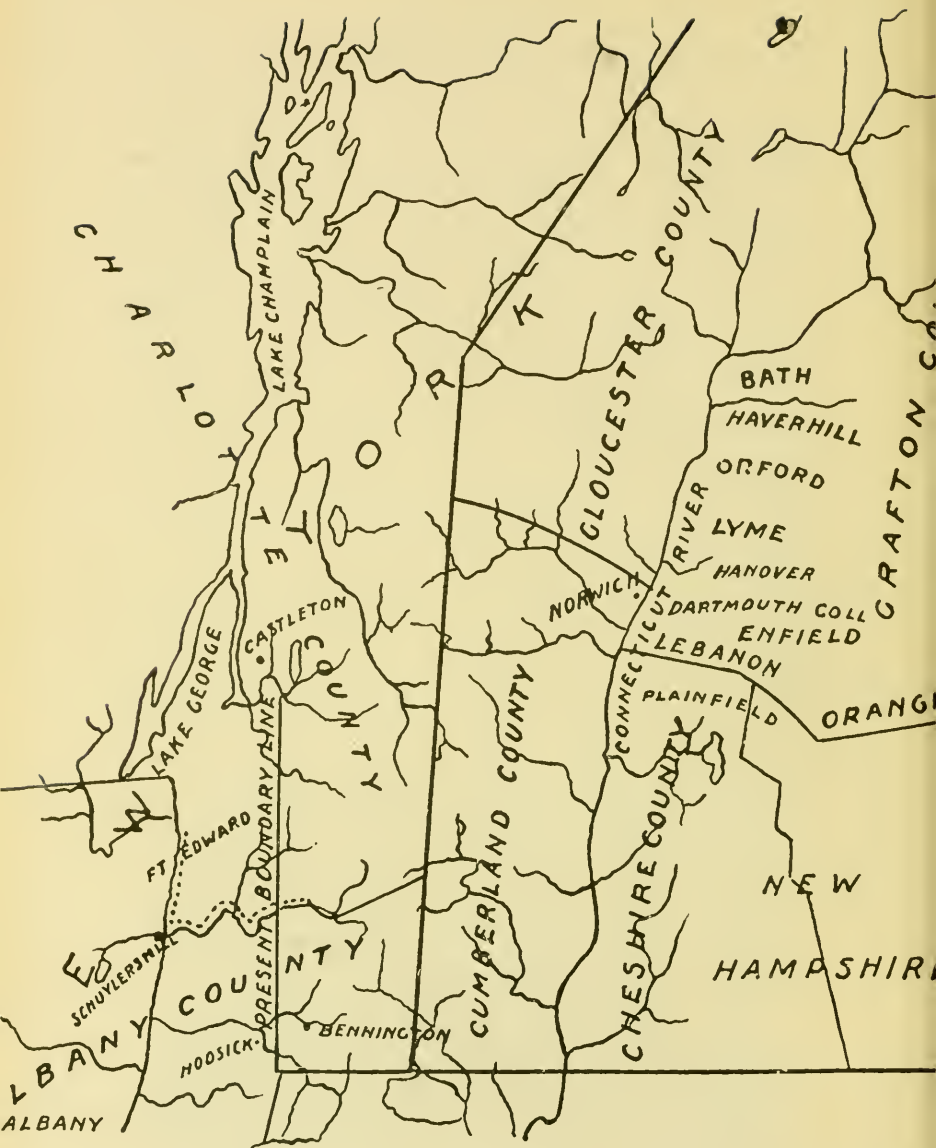
Old home of Ethan Allen, court house and church at Bennington Center; only the church now standing

12. AT OTTER CREEK FALLS.—Two years after the affair at Bennington, one Colonel Reid, who had previously driven off New Hampshire grantees from the lower Otter Creek Falls at Vergennes, and who had himself been driven away by the Green Mountain Boys, returned with a party of newly arrived Scotch immigrants, whom he put in possession of a grist-mill, saw-mill and other property, again driving away New Hampshire settlers. After two months' possession these people were visited by a force of more than one hundred armed men commanded by Ethan Allen and Seth Warner. The houses and grist-mill were destroyed, the mill-stones were broken and the people warned not to come again within the New Hampshire Grants. In these ways the Green Mountain Boys protected their lands and nourished their valor.

13. REWARDS OFFERED.—In consequence of these and other energetic measures of the Green Mountain Boys, Governor Tryon of New York, at the suggestion of the Assembly of the province, offered a reward of fifty pounds each for the apprehension and delivery to the authorities at Albany of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and six other leaders. The reward offered for Allen and Warner was afterwards doubled by vote of the Assembly. To this the settlers in convention at Manchester replied March 16, 1774, just a week after the offer of the reward, by a resolution in which they said, "We will stand by and defend our friends and neighbours, who are indicted, at the expense of our lives and fortunes." And the persons for whose apprehension the reward had been offered responded by



Old court house at Woodstock about 1793. (From old plate)



First political division of Vermont

a proclamation declaring that they would "kill and destroy" any persons attempting to capture them.

14. COUNTIES.—New York at first treated the entire territory between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain as belonging to the county of Albany. But the distance from the county seat,



A bit of Vermont pasture

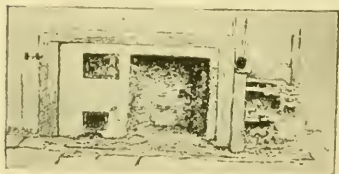
"Farther off blue mountains stand  
Like giant guards on either hand."—Dorr.

in the absence of roads, rendered the administration of justice difficult, if not impossible, in the further portions of the county, and led to the establishment, in 1768, of Cumberland County. This new county had an area nearly the same as that of the present Windham and Windsor counties, and Chester was made the shire town at first.

Two years later the county of Gloucester was formed, extending from Cumberland County to Canada, and from the Connecticut River to the Green Mountains. The shire was Kingsland, now Washington, in Orange County, where a log building was erected for a court house and jail. It stood near the headwaters of two streams, one flowing into the Winooski, the other into the Waits River, each of which was called Jail Branch. Here, eight miles from any human habitation, courts were held until, in the attempt to hold a winter term, the judges and officers of the court lost their way in the woods, when, all standing on their snow-shoes among the leafless trees, the court was opened and adjourned and the party retraced their steps.

After two more years, Charlotte County was established. It extended in Vermont, west of the Green Mountains, from the Battenkill River in Sunderland and Arlington to Canada, and included as large a territory west of Lake Champlain. The shire at first was at a hotel near Fort Edward, but later it was removed to Skenesboro, now Whitehall. Only a small portion of Vermont was then left in Albany County. In 1772, Westminster was made the shire of Cumberland County, and Newbury the shire of Gloucester County.

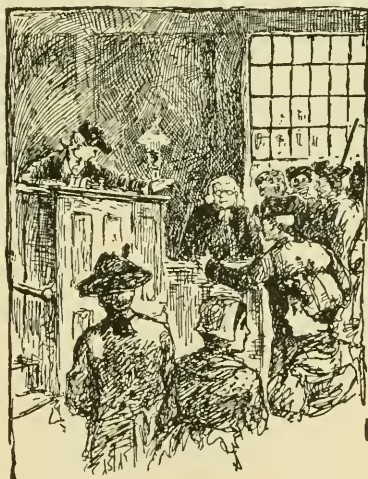
15. ATTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE.—One purpose leading to the formation of these counties was to attach the inhabitants to New York by the emoluments of office and participation in the local government. The plan was but partially successful. The Green Mountain Boys were dominant everywhere west of the mountains, and prevented any exer-



An old-fashioned oven

cise of authority derived from New York. In Gloucester County the people were few and scattered, and at this period took little interest in the controversy with New York and made no opposition to the county government. Cumberland County was more populous, and among its inhabitants were many friends of New York. But men who had been accustomed to take the large share in public affairs allowed by the New England town were not easily satisfied with the county government of New York. The county officers were appointed by the Governor and council of the province, and these, in turn, appointed inferior officers and performed other duties which in New England were performed by the towns in town meeting. The officers were selected from the friends of the official and aristocratic party, and, as they held office by appointment, they were little dependent on the people, and their conduct was not always conciliatory. Party spirit ran high. The courts were distrusted. The executive officers were hated. In 1770 the June term of the court at Chester was interrupted by a band of men who denied the right of New York to establish a county on the New Hampshire Grants.

16. MASSACRE AT WESTMINSTER.—In 1774 the colonial government of Massachusetts came practically to an end.



Interior old courthouse  
at Westminster



The provincial assembly was replaced by a provincial congress. Courts were prevented from sitting. Committees of correspondence appointed by the towns had brought the people to know each other, and were keeping the spirit of independence at a white heat.

In September the first Continental Congress met at Philadelphia. The whole country was in a ferment. The people of Cumberland County held conventions and passed resolutions showing them to be in full sympathy with American patriots in other colonies. These movements, added to the previous disputes, led to an earnest desire for the suspension of the term of court



Westminster court house and jail

appointed at Westminster for March 14, 1775. The judges were appealed to, but declined to make any promises. The day previous to that set for the opening of the court, a large number of men provided with staves

and clubs took possession of the court house. The sheriff appeared with a posse of armed men and demanded admittance. This was refused except on conditions which were not acceptable to the sheriff, and he withdrew. Just before midnight he returned with his posse and again demanded admittance. As it was refused, the men in the building were fired upon; ten were wounded, two of them mortally, one of whom, William French, died in a few hours. The wounded and some others were made prisoners and were lodged in the jail, and the victorious party spent the rest of the night in carousal. In the morning

armed men came in from the surrounding country and before noon the prisoners of the last night had been released, and such judges and officers of the court as could be found had been committed to the jail. Within two days five hundred armed men had reached Westminster. Among them were forty Green Mountain Boys led by Captain Robert Cochran of Rupert, and many men from New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

This uprising of the people of Cumberland County was not only an expression of the dislike of the majority of the inhabitants to the measures of the mother country, but also to those of the local government of New York.

This event was quickly followed by Lexington and Ticonderoga and Bunker Hill. British rule in America had ceased. The Revolutionary War had begun, and for a time all attention was drawn to that.



Tombstone of William French  
at Westminster



The four horse coach of other days



Ethan Allen statue at the State House, Montpelier  
Work of Larkin Goldsmith Mead of Brattleboro

## CHAPTER III

## THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR



TICONDEROGA.—Late in February, 1775, John Brown, Esq., of Pittsfield, Mass., called at Bennington on his way to Canada to secure the friendship of the Canadians and Indians for the American colonies in the approaching conflict between them and England. He had been selected for this service by the Boston committee of correspondence at the suggestion of the Massachusetts Congress. Peleg Sunderland, a leader of the Green Mountain Boys, for whose delivery at Albany Governor Tryon had offered a reward the year before, was his guide. Near the end of March, Brown wrote from Montreal to the committee in Boston, "The fort at Ticonderoga must be secured as soon as possible should hostilities be committed by the King's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business."

Soon after the battle of Lexington, several gentlemen of Hartford, Conn., raised a sum of money to pay the expenses of an expedition against Ticonderoga and sent it forward by messengers, one of whom was Captain Edward Mott. Mott gathered a few recruits in Connecticut, a few more in Massachusetts, and reached Bennington with about fifty men. Affairs were in such a state of readiness there that in three days, namely, on Sunday even-



Development of the American flag

ing, May 7, Captain Mott had reached Castleton with one hundred and seventy men, including Colonel Ethan Allen, Captain Samuel Herrick and Captain Seth Warner, three of the eight persons for whose capture Governor Tryon

had offered a reward.

Here it was arranged that Captain Herrick, with thirty men, should capture Skenesboro, now Whitehall, N.Y., and any boats there and send the boats down the



Fort Ticonderoga. (From old picture published in 1855)

lake to Shoreham; that Captain Douglass should go at once to secure other boats; that Colonel Allen should command the main force that was to go against Ticonderoga. So much had been agreed on, and Captains Herrick and Douglass had started for their destinations and Colonel Allen had started for Shoreham to meet some men who would be waiting there, when, on the evening of May 8, Benedict Arnold, with a servant, a new uniform and epaulets, arrived at Castleton with a commission from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety authorizing him to enlist men for the capture of Ticonderoga, and demanded that the command of the expedition be given to him. The men utterly refused to accept him as a commander. He had not enlisted them as the terms of his commission required. They had enlisted on the express condition that they should be led by their own officers.

Before leaving Castleton, Colonel Allen had sent a messenger, whether Major Gershom or Major Samuel Beach, is now uncertain, to summon men. The messenger went through Rutland, Pittsford,



Memorial tower to General Ethan Allen; dedicated at Burlington August 16, 1905, the 128th anniversary of the battle of Bennington

Brandon, Middlebury, and Whiting, to the lake side in the southerly part of Shoreham, making a circuit of sixty miles

in twenty-four hours and summoning his men. To the same place the little army marched May 9, going north from Castleton until they reached the military road that we saw John Stark opening sixteen years before. Boats were collected during the night and, before the dawn of May 10, two hundred and seventy men faced toward the lake waiting to cross. Allen and eighty-two men were all that could be carried over at once. When these reached the west shore the morning had begun to dawn. To wait for the arrival of the remainder of the force was not safe. The fort must be taken at once. Allen explained the danger of the undertaking and called upon all who were willing to follow him to poise their firelocks. Every firelock was poised and the march began. They were guided by a boy named Beeman through a covered way to a gate, where a sentinel was surprised and overpowered; and the Green Mountain Boys rushed through the gate, formed on the parade ground and roused the garrison with their huzzas. Allen was shown to the lodging of Captain Delaplace, the commander, of whom he demanded instant surrender of the fortress "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress."



Ethan Allen's capture of Fort Ticonderoga; the surprised commander. (From old plate)

demanded instant surrender of the fortress "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." The fort was surrendered with its garrison and

stores. So, before the members of the second Continental Congress had breakfasted the first day of their session,

---

the key to Lake Champlain and the guns at whose bidding General Howe was to evacuate Boston the next spring had been captured in its name by a band of backwoodsmen under the command of New York outlaws. The next day Crown Point was captured by a force under Captain Seth Warner.

2. AMERICANS POSSESS LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—The Green Mountain Boys would not have Colonel Arnold for their commander, but he accompanied them and entered the fort at Allen's side. A few days later Allen and Arnold formed a plan for the capture of a British vessel at St. Johns. They had gained possession of a schooner and several bateaux and with these and such a force as they could carry the expedition was made. Allen commanded the bateaux; Arnold, the schooner. A favoring wind enabled Arnold to outsail Allen. Arnold captured the vessel, and, returning by the help of a changed wind, met Allen, who insisted on attempting to take St. Johns. The force proved to be insufficient and the whole party returned to Ticonderoga. By the capture of this vessel the Americans obtained control of the whole lake.

3. WARNER'S FIRST REGIMENT.—As soon as practicable after their capture a force was sent from Connecticut to occupy the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the Green Mountain Boys were discharged. Allen and others sought service for the colonies under the authority of New York, but as no reply was received Allen and Warner went to Philadelphia and laid their case before the Continental Congress. The Congress voted to pay the Green Mountain Boys for their service at Ticonderoga and recommended the colony of New York to authorize the formation of a regiment on the New Hampshire Grants under officers of their own choice. With this recommendation and a letter from the president of



Congress, Allen and Warner went to New York, the residence of their most bitter enemies, and appeared before the provincial congress then in session there, asking leave to form a regiment according to the advice of the Continental Congress. The regiment was at length formed and Seth Warner was chosen commander.

4. INVASION OF CANADA.—In the early autumn an army was sent into Canada under the immediate command of General Montgomery, and Warner's regiment



Soldiers' Monument at Manchester  
Dedicated July 4, 1905, to the soldiers of  
all the wars

made a part of it. While the main army was besieging St. Johns, Colonel Ethan Allen and Major John Brown, who went to Canada with Peleg Sunderland for a guide the spring before, were sent, each with a small force to arouse the Canadians for the American cause. Both were in the vicinity of Montreal, which was but slightly protected, and they formed a plan for

its capture. They were to cross to the island in the night of September 4 and to attack the town from opposite sides at dawn. Allen crossed over at the time appointed, but Brown did not appear; and Allen, having but a small force,

was taken prisoner after a severe conflict and was sent to England. Afterwards he was sent to New York and was exchanged in May, 1778.

Warner's regiment did good service near Montreal and at the mouth of the Richelieu River during the siege of St. Johns and until the capture of Montreal by General Montgomery, soon after which it was honorably discharged from the service. After he had secured Montreal, Montgomery proceeded to Quebec, where he joined Colonel Arnold who with great difficulty had marched through the wilderness of Maine. An attempt to take Quebec by storm on the last night of the year resulted in a disastrous defeat of the Americans and in the loss of General Montgomery killed and of Colonel Arnold wounded. The command of the defeated army devolved upon General Wooster of Connecticut, who, by personal letter, asked Warner to raise a Green Mountain Corps and come to his assistance. Warner and his friends responded promptly and were of great service, especially in protecting the rear of the retreating army which reached Ticonderoga in June. Again Warner and his men were discharged.

5. A CONTINENTAL REGIMENT.—The day after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, Congress resolved to organize under its own authority a regiment of regular troops under officers who had served in Canada. Warner was made commander of the regiment and the other officers were mostly men of the New Hampshire Grants who had served with him before. The regiment was continued with Warner in command until 1781.

6. ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, 1776.—For several months of 1776, there was a navy yard at each end of Lake Champlain. The British under General Carleton

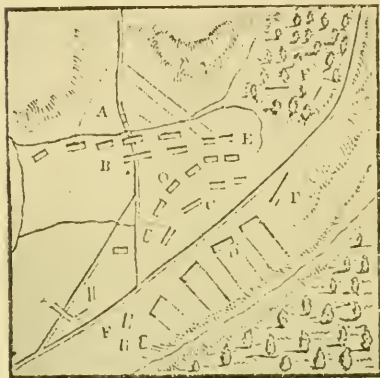
at St. Johns and the Americans under General Arnold at Skenesboro were making every effort to build and equip a fleet with which to control the lake. Arnold moved towards his enemy first, but the British fleet was the stronger. In a severe battle, fought October 11 between Valcour Island and the New York shore, Arnold's fleet was severely crippled. During the night he sailed away to the south without attracting the enemy's attention. Pursuit began as soon as Arnold's escape was known to the enemy. Soon the British thought they sighted his vessel through the dawning light and fired upon it. Their two largest ships poured broadsides into it until the increasing light showed them that the rock, since known as Carleton's prize, was receiving no damage. Meanwhile, Arnold was moving south as fast as he could. The British overtook the American vessels and Arnold fought them with a part of his ships while the rest were making their way toward Ticonderoga. At last finding himself quite overpowered he ran his ships aground near the mouth of Otter Creek and set them on fire, escaping with his men to the shore. General Carleton took possession of Crown Point and threatened Ticonderoga. General Gates, commander of the American forces at Ticonderoga, called on the militia for assistance. The New Hampshire Grants furnished two regiments that a few weeks later, after General Carleton had retired to Canada, were dismissed with honor by General Gates.

7. CAMPAIGN OF 1777.—In 1775 the Americans drove the British from Lake Champlain, captured Montreal and besieged Quebec. The next year the Americans were driven from Canada and up the lake to Ticonderoga. For the campaign of 1777, the British had planned the recovery of the Champlain-Hudson valley and the establishment of a line of posts from the St. Lawrence River to the New York Bay, by which the confederate colonies would be divided and co-operation

between the New England colonies and those beyond the Hudson River would be prevented. To this end an army of more than seven thousand veteran troops, the best that Europe could furnish, with Indians, Canadians and Tories enough to make the number ten thousand, under the command of General Burgoyne, was to move up the lake from Canada, and a sufficient force was to move from New York up the Hudson River to meet the army of Burgoyne. The British army encountered no opposition until it reached Ticonderoga. Here the fortifications were extensive. To the original fort another had been added on Mount Independence in the town of Orwell, Vermont. Communication between these was maintained by means of a floating bridge. Both were within cannon shot of the top of Mount Defiance, which rises above them toward the west. These works were occupied by an inadequate force under General St. Clair. The British landed on both sides of Lake Champlain and, on the west, gained possession of the road to Lake George. Still General St. Clair thought he could defend himself against their assault until, just a year and a day after the Declaration of Independence, he saw the enemy in possession of Mount Defiance. They were constructing a battery. St. Clair's immediate decision was to retreat, and in this his chief officers concurred. Soon after midnight the occupants of Fort Ticonderoga crossed the bridge to Mount Independence, and before daylight the march from Mount Independence by way of Hubbardton and Castleton toward Skenesboro had begun.

8. HUBBARDTON.—Colonel Warner had arrived the day before the evacuation with some nine hundred men, mostly Green Mountain Boys, and with Colonel Francis of Massachusetts and Colonel Hale of New Hampshire was placed in the rear of the retreating army. General St. Clair with the main army reached Castleton the evening of July 6. Colonels Warner,

Francis and Hale encamped the same night on a ridge in the easterly part of Hubbardton. Early the next morning they were attacked by a superior force under General Fraser. Colonel Hale withdrew with his regiment. Colonels Warner and Francis sustained the attack. For



Hubbardton battleground; copied from plan made for British report of battle. A. Road to Castleton. B. British troops. O. American troops. F. British troops. American loss, 324; British loss, 183. British victory. Date, July 7, 1777. (From old plate.)

three hours the battle raged. Both sides fought obstinately and the advantage was with the Americans until the British received a large reinforcement of German troops, who came singing their battle hymns louder than the sound of the musketry. Colonel Francis had been killed and Colonel Warner directed his soldiers to look out for themselves and to

meet him at Manchester. The loss was heavy on both sides, that of the Americans in killed, wounded and prisoners amounted to more than three hundred. A monument has been erected on the spot where Colonel Francis fell.

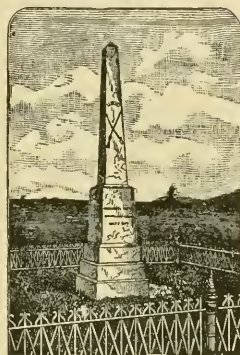
Colonel Hale and a portion of his regiment were overtaken and made prisoners during the day and the arms of the prisoners were stacked in the woods for want of transportation.

9. ST. CLAIR AND WARNER.—The enemy reached Skenesboro before General St. Clair reached Castleton, and in consequence, with the remnant of his army, he

marched by way of Rutland, Dorset and Arlington to Fort Edward. Colonel Warner collected his forces at Manchester.

10. AT THE HEAD OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—General Burgoyne reached the head of Lake Champlain in triumph.

A renowned fortress had been taken, the army that was to defend it had been scattered, its stores had been captured. The army in front was believed to be weak both in numbers and in fighting capacity. But miles of swampy woodland along Wood Creek and beyond it were to be passed; and to the natural difficulties of the country the Americans were adding others every hour by breaking down bridges and felling trees so as to render both the roads and the creek impassable until they had been cleared with great labor. Provisions for the army were disappearing. Means of transportation were scanty. Fresh supplies must be brought from Quebec or procured from the enemy. Large stores were reported to have been gathered at Bennington. Burgoyne's army needed the stores. The loss of them would cripple the Americans. Moreover, Bennington was in New England, that hot-bed of rebellion, towards which Burgoyne and his King cherished a peculiar hatred. So Colonel Baum was sent towards Bennington with a thousand men, Germans, Tories and Indians, and Colonel Breyman was posted with supporting distance with nearly as large a force. Colonel Baum was directed after the capture of Bennington to send an expedition to the Connecticut River and to scour the country on both sides of the mountains.



The Hubbardton battle monument

II. THE NEW ENGLANDERS.—STARK.—The New Englanders were not idle. Warner had sent to all parts of Vermont for recruits. His efforts were aided by the Vermont Council of Safety and by a convention of delegates that was sitting at Windsor when Burgoyne reached Ticonderoga. Application for help was made to New Hampshire, whose legislature responded promptly by the appointment of John Stark as a Brigadier General and by provision for calling out and equipping the militia. Stark had gained credit as a leader of rangers during the second French and Indian War, and had fought with distinction at Bunker Hill and in New Jersey. In his own New Hampshire, Stark was a name to conjure with. At his

call the farmers, more in number than were asked for, came with gun and powder horn to his headquarters at Charlestown by the Connecticut River.

12. BENNINGTON.—July 30, 1777, Stark had already sent two detachments of his brigade to Manchester. Thursday, August 7, he descended the mountain from Peru to Manchester; and, August 9, he reached Bennington with his New Hampshire troops, Colonel Warner and a portion of the Vermont militia. Here he organized and drilled his men while his scouts scoured the country for information. August 13, news was brought of Indians plundering in Cam-



Proposed memorial of Burgoyne's surrender, October 17, 1777; drawn in 1873 for Saratoga Monument Association; copied from original plan.

bridge, N. Y., and a force of two hundred men was sent to check them. They were found to be the advance guard of a larger force, and the next day Stark went forward to meet them. When Colonel Baum found himself in the presence of a force nearly as large as his own, he halted in an advantageous position and began to construct intrenchments and sent to Colonel Breyman for reinforcements. Stark sent for Warner's regiment, which had been left at Manchester under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Safford and whose equipment had been completed by the recovery of the arms of Colonel Hale's men, which were left in the woods five weeks before. The next day was very rainy and little was undertaken. The British strengthened their works. Stark learned the position of the British by his scouts and worried them by his skirmishers. Warner's men marched a part of the way from Manchester to Bennington. A body of volunteers from Western Massachusetts came in through the rain. Those from Pittsfield were led by their pastor, Rev. Thomas Allen, who wore his hair long and banged. He said to General Stark, "We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called upon to fight but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved, if you will not let us fight, never to turn out again."

Saturday morning, August 16, the sky was clearing, and preparations were made to attack the British in their intrenchments. The Americans had about sixteen hundred men. New Hampshire furnished half of



General John Stark



these. The Vermont troops consisted of Warner and his regiment, a corps of rangers under Colonel Herrick, a small body of militia from the southeastern part of the State under Colonel Williams of Wilmington, and the militia of Bennington and vicinity. The remainder of the force was from Massachusetts. Three hundred men were sent to attack the rear of the enemy's right, and as many more to attack the rear of his left. Three hundred others were to attack the extreme right of the enemy, and Stark and Warner with another force advanced in front. The battle began at three o'clock in the afternoon and continued



In 1848, last survivors of Battle of Bennington—Ben Harwood, David Robinson, Abisha Kingsley, Aaron Robinson, Samuel Fay, Samuel Safford: Ben Harwood was first male child born in Bennington; David Robinson was brother of Governor Moses Robinson; Samuel Safford was first man to scale Tory breastworks at battle of Bennington.

two hours. Stark reported: "It was the hottest I ever saw." The victory of Stark and his militia was complete. Nearly all of the enemy that were not killed were taken prisoners with their arms and supplies.

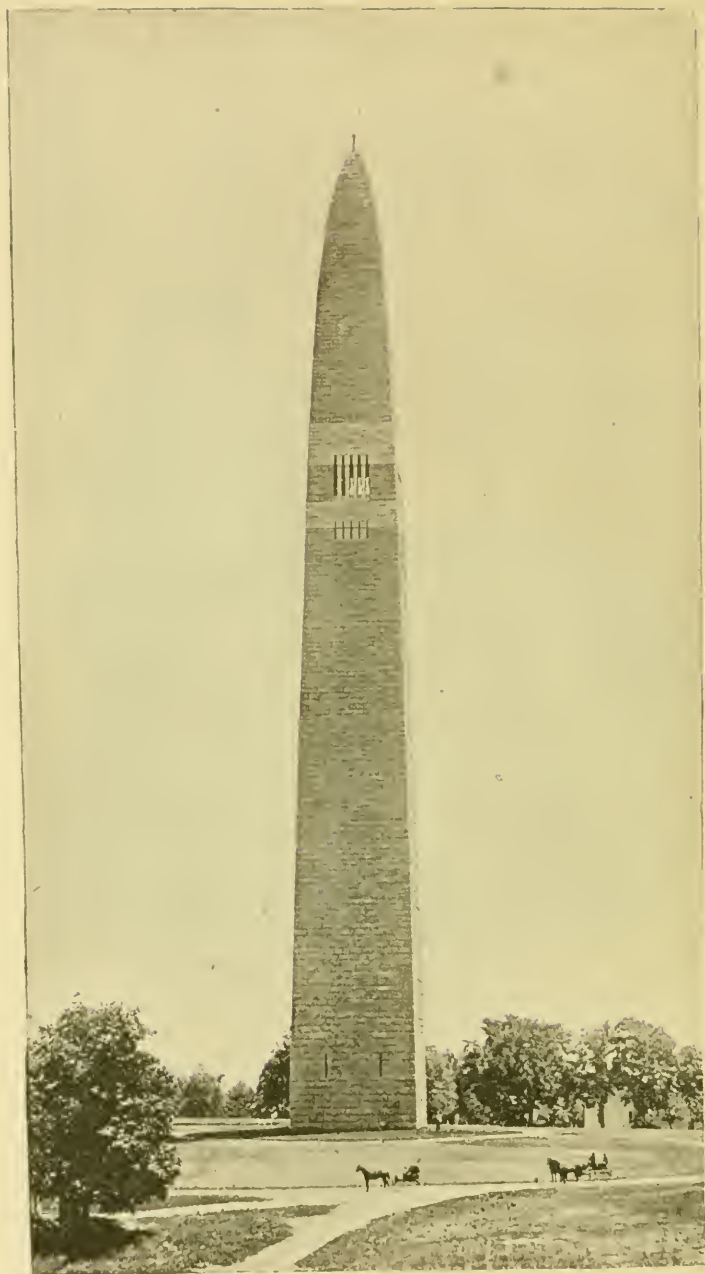
The prisoners had scarcely been secured and sent away when Colonel Breyman's approach became known and the scattered victors were collected to oppose him. Warner's regiment arrived as the second battle began, which lasted until sundown, when the British retreated and were pursued until dark.

Four brass cannon, one thousand muskets and seven hundred and fifty prisoners were part of the trophies of that day. The American loss in killed was about thirty; that of the British was over two hundred.

This was called the battle of Bennington because that was the headquarters of the American army and because the supplies sought by the British were stored there. The battlefield was in Hoosick, N. Y., quite near the State line. This battle was important as the first of a series that led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army. It was the turning point of the Revolutionary War as it led to the recognition of the independence of the United States by France and other European countries, and to a treaty with France, on account of which she assisted the new nation with money, fleets and armies. The victory of the Americans at Saratoga has been reckoned among the great battles of the world, but the victory at Bennington was preliminary to that of Saratoga, if not even necessary for it.



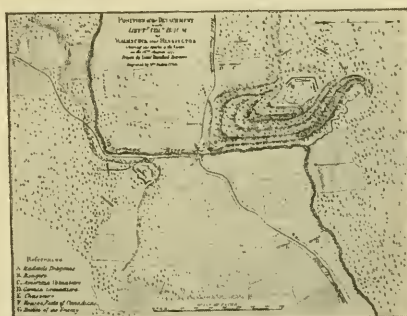
Catamount Tavern memorial



Bennington battle monument, 301 feet 10½ inches high

A monument in commemoration of the Battle of Bennington has been erected at Bennington Center, near where the Vermont Council of Safety held its sessions for several years, and on ground about three hundred feet above the bed of the Walloomsac River. Half a mile distant toward the south is Mount Anthony, more than two thousand five hundred feet in height. The monument is thirty-seven feet six inches square at the base, and three hundred one feet ten and a half inches high. Two hundred and twenty-five feet above the base are large openings on each side with supporting pillars and protecting railings.

Within, at this height, is a floor that covers the entire area. Here is the main outlook. There are other outlooks both above and below the main one. The funds for the erection of the monument



Bennington battle ground, from a map drawn for Burgoyne's Statement of the Expedition. The "American Volunteers" were the Tories, the "enemy" the forces of General Stark.

were furnished in part by private subscription, but chiefly by the states of Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and by the federal government. The corner stone of the monument was laid August 16, 1887.

13. OTHER MILITARY OPERATIONS.—Other military operations in Vermont during the Revolutionary War were chiefly of local importance. In 1776, General Jacob

Bailey of Newbury was directed to cut a road from Newbury to Canada, but after he had reached a point a few miles beyond Peacham the work ceased on account of the retreat of the Americans from Canada. Three years afterward the road was continued by General Hazen some fifty miles further, ending in Westfield near Hazen Notch, a pass through the Green Mountains. This



Burgoyne's kettle, captured October, 1777; now hanging in Bennington monument at entrance

road afterward was of great use to the settlers of the towns through which it passed.

A fort was maintained at Newbury during the war. For portions of the same period forts were kept up at Peacham, Corinth, Bethel and Barnard. These mark very nearly the northern limit of

settlements east of the Green Mountains during the war. West of the mountains there were forts at Pittsford, Rutland and Castleton. Few settlers remained north of these forts after the retreat from Ticonderoga in 1777.

#### 14. THE CHURCHILLS.

—The Revolutionary War

brought great hardships to many Vermont people. On the morning of the battle of Hubbardton, Colonel Warner sent men to tell Mr. Samuel Churchill, who lived near Warner's camp, of his danger and to assist him to escape with his family. The escape was prevented by the early beginning of the battle. After the battle the houses and farms of the settlement were plundered and all the men that could be found were taken prisoners. Mrs. Churchill, with three other women and four children, one a lame boy thirteen years old and one an infant, were left. There were no provisions remaining in Hubbardton; the inhabitants must go or starve. Toward Castleton were the British and Indians. The women feared to go that way;



Marker at terminus of old Hazen Road, Hazen's Notch, town of Westfield; dedicated August 21, 1903



(From an old book published in 1856)



The only building left after burning of Royalton by Indians October 16, 1780—still standing

so, with two horses and what baggage was left them, they traveled east to Pittsford and then took the military road across the mountain to Charlestown, N. H.; thence they went down the Connecticut River and at length crossed the Green Mountains again to their old home, Sheffield, in the northwest corner of Massachusetts. It was a weary journey of three weeks. Mr. Churchill and a neighbor, Uriah Hickok, were made prisoners and taken to Fort Ticonderoga. In a few weeks they escaped and returned to Hubbardton, where they found only deserted homes and the rotting carcasses of slaughtered beasts and slain men. They went on to Castleton where Mr. Hickok found his wife and children. Mr. Churchill



Unveiling of granite tablet on site of old Fort Rutland in 1901; fort built in 1776

could get no news of his family and so went forward on foot to Sheffield. His family had arrived before him. After the surrender of Burgoyne they returned to Castleton, and the next spring to Hubbardton to begin life there again.



## 15. ROYALTON

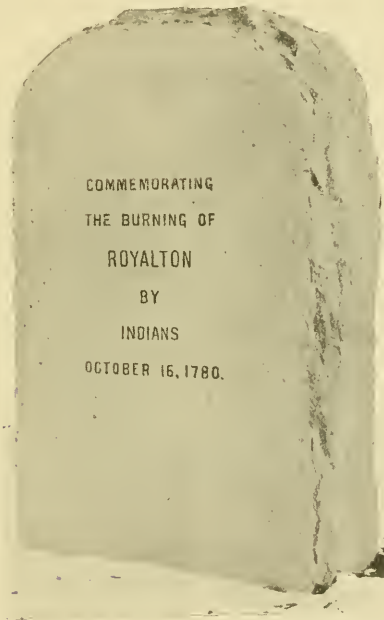


A messenger coming to warn settlers faints at gate of town

BURNED.—In 1780 a party of Indians, with a few Tories commanded by a sergeant of the British army, came up Lake Champlain and the Winooski River to attack Newbury, but, hearing that Newbury was well prepared for defense, they changed their course for Royalton, a flourishing settlement on the White River, and went through Barre and Chelsea to Tunbridge on the first branch of the White River, where they lay in camp for a day. In the gray of the morning of Monday, October 16, they began their work of

taking prisoners, plundering and destroying property in the south part of Tunbridge, near Royalton. At the mouth of the first branch in Royalton, they formed several parties so as to reach all parts of the settlement as quickly as possible. By two o'clock in the afternoon they had killed two men, taken twenty-six prisoners, burned twenty-one houses and twenty barns with their contents, and killed all the cattle, sheep and swine they could find. They captured and took with them about thirty horses. Returning to their previous encampment, they crossed the hills to the second branch of the White River, where, being overtaken in the night by a body of militia, they killed two prisoners and sent back a third with the word that they would kill all the rest if they were molested. No attack was made. The next day a deep snow covered the smoking ruins and desolated fields of Royalton. It was a sad beginning of winter for the women and children of that settlement, the men prisoners or killed, their houses and provisions burned, their horses driven away.

The Indians had been aroused by the firing of a few guns on the approach of the whites and moved off in the early morning through Randolph, where they captured Zadock Steele, whose narrative of his captivity is well known. That day the Indians crossed the ridge to the Dog River in Northfield. Thence by the Winooski River and Lake Champlain the prisoners were taken to Canada, where, after living with the Indians for a while, they were sold to the English at eight dollars a head. Within a year they were exchanged, except one who died in captivity and one who was detained longer but afterwards escaped.



A shaft of granite has recently been erected by the Women's Club of Royalton in commemoration of this event.

## CHAPTER IV

## THE BUILDING OF THE STATE



TOWN GOVERNMENTS.—UNION.—(1)  
The early settlements in Vermont were mostly on lands granted by the Governor of the province of New Hampshire. By these grants the inhabitants of the townships severally were authorized to organize town governments. Such governments were organized as soon as the settlers became sufficiently numerous. The powers of the town were derived from and regulated by the Province. One of the early acts of the town of Bennington was a vote "to send a petition to the General Court of New Hampshire to raise a tax on all the lands in Bennington, resident and non-resident, to build a meeting-house and school-house and mills, and for highways and bridges." July 20, 1764, the west bank of the Connecticut River was declared by the King to be the boundary between New Hampshire and New York. New Hampshire held in abeyance her claim of jurisdiction. New York claimed jurisdiction, and claimed further that her jurisdiction was prior to that of New Hampshire, and that any grants made by New Hampshire of lands west of the Connecticut River were unlawful and without effect, and that any persons who held such lands under New Hampshire grants must give up the lands or purchase them again of New York. The settlers denied the claim of New York upon lands already granted by New Hampshire. As the dispute went



an agent to act for them. The need of united action did not become less and the towns began to appoint committees of safety who should correspond with committees of other towns and with them recommend measures for the public good. These committees became accustomed to meet in convention and their resolves grew to have the effect of laws and to be extended to all matters civil and military. A few of these conventions deserve notice.

2. CONVENTION AT MANCHESTER.—Among the proceedings of a convention held in Manchester in April, 1774, was a resolve “forbidding any person to act as an officer under a commission from the New York government.”

3. DORSET, JULY 24, 1776.—A warrant was issued by a committee appointed for the purpose by a previous convention at Dorset, January 16, in which the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the west side of the Green Mountains were warned and those on the east side were desired to meet by their delegates in convention at Dorset, July 24. Thirty-two towns were represented in this convention by forty-nine delegates. One of the towns represented was Townshend, which is east of the mountains. Two acts of that convention should be remembered:

“*Resolved*, That application be made to the inhabitants of said grants to form the same into a separate District.

“*Voted*, To choose a committee to treat with the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the east side the range of Green Mountains, relative to their associating with this body.”

This convention adjourned to meet at Dorset the 25th day of the next September.

---

4. DORSET, SEPTEMBER 25, 1776.—The adjourned meeting was attended by fifty-eight representatives from thirty-three towns. Eight of the towns were east of the mountains. At this meeting the convention

“*Voted*, To take the following vote, passed July 24, 1776, into consideration (*viz.*), ‘Proceeded to the consideration of the fifth article of the warrant, and voted that suitable application be made to form that District of Land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants into a separate District;’ passed in the affirmative—not one dissenting vote.”

The people of Vermont joined very heartily in the effort to make the American colonies independent of Great Britain, but there was an opposing minority called Tories. How this convention regarded Tories may be learned from the following:

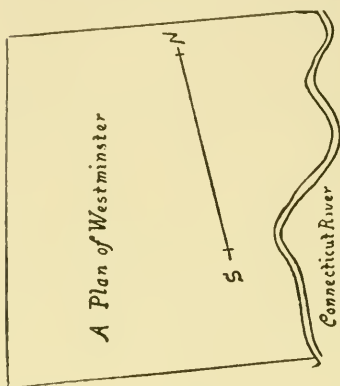
“*Voted*, That a sufficient gaol be built on the west side of the range of Green Mountains at some place that shall be hereafter agreed on for securing Tories.”

“*Voted*, That, as it appears that the town of Arlington are principally Tories, yet the Friends of Liberty are ordered to warn a meeting and choose a Committee of Safety and Conduct as other towns; if they meet with opposition to make application to the Committees of Safety of other towns for assistance.”

The convention adjourned to meet at Westminster on the 30th of the next October.

5. WESTMINSTER, OCTOBER 30, 1776.—At this time there was excitement throughout the New Hampshire Grants. The British had advanced from Canada. The American flotilla on Lake Champlain had been destroyed. General Carleton, who commanded the British, had established headquarters at Crown Point. The New England militia were gathering for the protection of Fort Ticon-

deroga, upon which an attack was anticipated. The militia of the New Hampshire Grants responded promptly to the call of General Gates for assistance, and when they were dismissed, November 9, they received the thanks of the



Westminster, chartered by New Hampshire November 11, 1752 (Copied from town charter records)

General for their spirit and alertness.

One consequence of these movements was that the convention at Westminster was but thinly attended. It consisted of seventeen delegates from fifteen towns, nine of which were east of the mountains. After a session of three days the convention adjourned to meet at Westminster.

6. WESTMINSTER, JANUARY 15, 1777.—The convention met according to adjournment and consisted of twenty-two delegates from sixteen towns, ten of which were east of the mountains. Three other towns reported by letter that their people voted in favor of a new State. Three votes of the convention at this meeting require our attention. They follow:

*“Voted,* That the district of land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, be a new and separate State and for the future to conduct themselves as such.”

*“Voted,* That the declaration of New Connecticut be inserted in the News Papers.”

*“Voted,* That Captain Heman Allen, Colonel Thomas Chandler and Nathan Clark, Esq., be a committee to

---

---

prepare the Declaration for the press as soon as may be."

This committee performed its duty, and as a result of its labors the following Declaration appeared in the Connecticut Courant of March 17, 1777:

## VERMONT'S DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

"In convention of the representatives from the several counties and towns of the New Hampshire Grants, holden at Westminster, January 15, 1777, by adjournment.

"*Whereas*, The Honorable the Continental Congress did, on the 4th day of July last, declare the United Colonies in America to be free and independent of the crown of Great Britain; which declaration we most cordially acquiesce in: And whereas by the said declaration the arbitrary acts of the crown are null and void, in America, consequently the jurisdiction by said crown granted to New York government over the people of the New Hampshire Grants is totally dissolved:

"*We, Therefore*, The inhabitants, on said tract of land, are at present without law or government, and may be truly said to be in a state of nature; consequently a right remains to the people of said grants to form a government best suited to secure their property, well-being and happiness. We, the delegates from the several counties and towns on said tract of land, bounded as follows: South on the North line of Massachusetts Bay; East on Connecticut River; North on Canada line; West as far as the New Hampshire Grants extends:

"After several adjournments for the purpose of forming ourselves into a distinct separate State, being assembled at



Westminster, do make and publish the following Declaration, viz.:

“That we will, at all times hereafter, consider ourselves as a free and independent State, capable of regulating our internal police, in all and every respect whatsoever, and that the people on said grants have the sole and exclusive and inherent right of ruling and governing themselves in such manner and form as in their own wisdom they shall think proper, not inconsistent or repugnant to any resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress.

“*Furthermore*, We declare by all the ties which are held sacred among men, that we will firmly stand by and support one another in this our declaration of a State, and in endeavoring as much as in us lies, to suppress all unlawful routs and disturbances whatever. Also we will endeavor to secure to every individual his life, peace and property against all unlawful invaders of the same.

“*Lastly*, We hereby declare, that we are at all times ready in conjunction with our brethren in the United States of America, to do our full proportion in maintaining and supporting the just war against the tyrannical invasions of the ministerial fleets and armies, as well as any other foreign enemies, sent with express purpose to murder our fellow brethren, and with fire and sword to ravage our defenseless country.

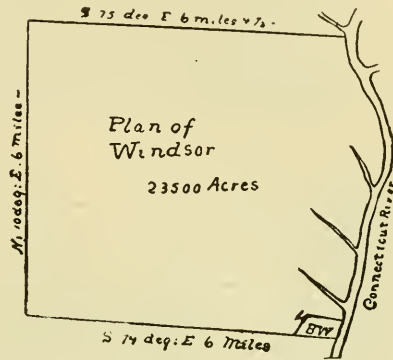
“The said State hereafter to be called by the name of New Connecticut.” (In the original report were the words, “alias Vermont.”)

The convention adjourned to meet at Windsor the fourth day of the following June.

7. WINDSOR.—FIFTH MEETING.—The Windsor meeting was the largest held, consisting of seventy-two delegates, representing forty-eight towns, of which twenty-one were

west of the mountains and the remainder east. Two towns, one from each side of the mountains, by letter reported acquiescence in the formation of a new State. The convention at this meeting re-affirmed the declaration made in January, changed the name of the new State to Vermont (*Verd Mont*, meaning Green Mountains), and added a series of reasons for the separation from New York.

They recommended to the freeholders and inhabitants of each town in the State to choose delegates to attend a general convention in Windsor on the second day of July, then next, to choose delegates to attend the General Congress, a Committee of Safety and to form a constitution for the State. They also appointed a Day of Fast-



Windsor, chartered July 6, 1761  
(Copied from charter records)

ing and Prayer and appointed a committee to go to Ticonderoga and consult with regard to the defense of the frontier. This was the last meeting of the Convention that declared the independence of Vermont.

8. CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.—FIRST MEETING.—A convention of delegates from the towns met at Windsor, July 2, 1777, to form a constitution for the new State. The constitution of Pennsylvania, then recently amended, was presented to the convention as a model and was adopted with a few changes, some of which were important.

Provision was made for an election of State officers and a legislature in the December following, and for the legislature to meet a month later. A committee of safety was chosen to conduct affairs until the new government should be organized.

9. CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.—SECOND MEETING.—The summer and autumn of 1777 were even more troubled than were those of 1776. While the convention was sitting the evacuation of Ticonderoga and the battle of Hubbardton occurred. Bennington and Saratoga followed. The people of Vermont bore their full share, both of toil and of suffering, in these events. And in consequence the new constitution was not

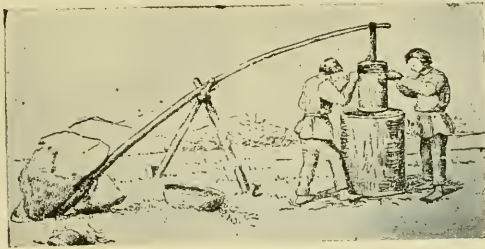


Old Constitution House, Windsor, 1777  
State government organized here, March 1778

published and distributed in season for an election in December. Accordingly the convention was called together again, at Windsor, December 24, by the Council of Safety, and the constitution was amended by providing for an election on the 3d day of March and for the first meeting of the legislature, Tuesday, March 12, 1778, at Windsor.

10. THE NEW GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED.—The election was held and the legislature met according to ap-

pointment. The new State was organized with Thomas Chittenden as Governor, and with an able legislature and council. The State was not formed in a time of peace nor

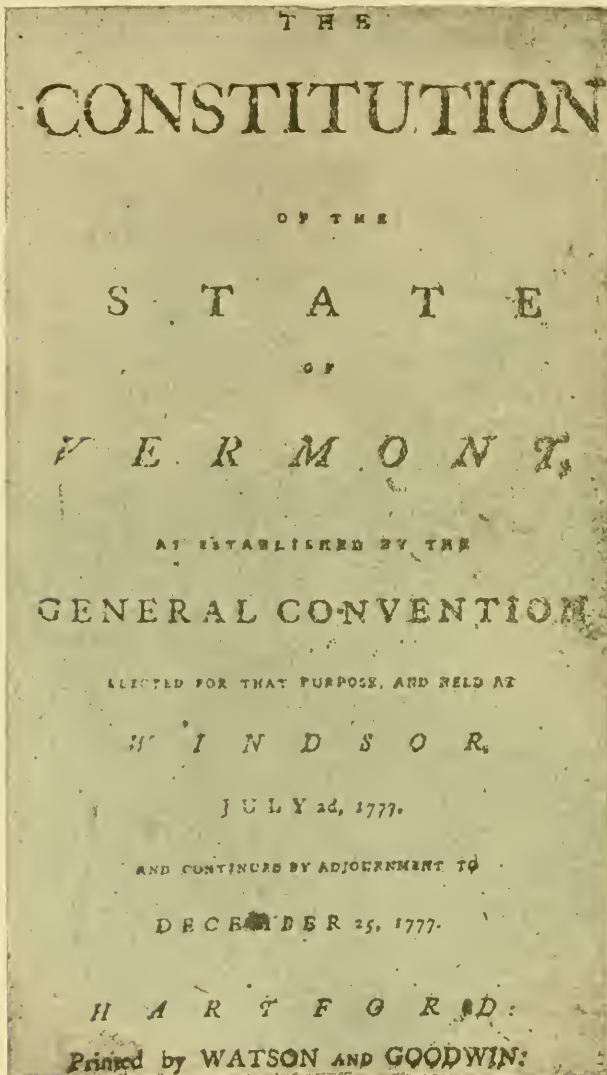


Colonists grinding corn (From an old plate)

with the acquiescence of all men. There had been enemies without and foes within, and so it continued for several years more. Truly the ship was built in a tempestuous season and was launched on a stormy sea.



"Nature's Mirror"—Water Shadows in Otter Creek



This page of first Constitution of Vermont.

## CHAPTER V

## INDEPENDENT SOVEREIGNTY



DEVELOPMENT.—1. We have seen that the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants refused to re-purchase their lands from the Province of New York. In the maintenance of that refusal they were led to deny the civil jurisdiction of New York. This denial of jurisdiction in its turn led to the formation of a State government.

2. PARTIES TO THE CONTEST.—The contention of the settlers at first was against the Province of New York. Both parties appealed to the King with results already related. At the beginning of the American Revolution, the provincial government of New York was displaced by a revolutionary government. The Province of New York became the State of New York. The State claimed all the territory and all the rights of its predecessor, the Province, including all its authority and rights in the New Hampshire Grants.

3. APPEAL TO CONGRESS.—Vermont, having organized a government in opposition to that authority, appeared by its agents before the Continental Congress asking for recognition as an independent State. Vermont had been settled chiefly from Massachusetts and Connecticut and was in complete sympathy with their institutions and aspirations. It would find friends in those States. With New Hampshire the inhabitants of the Grants had been on good terms.

No opposition was anticipated from that State. The Green Mountain Boys had done good service in behalf of American independence, and were likely to find friends among American patriots everywhere. The States varied greatly in size; New York being so large that some of the States would willingly see her diminished. There were conflicting land claims. Virginia claimed the territory extending from the southern boundary of Kentucky to the Great Lakes and westward to the Mississippi River. New York claimed the same territory, and Massachusetts and Connecticut each claimed so much of it as would be found between the northern and southern boundary lines of those States, severally, if they were extended due west to the Mississippi. Maryland demanded that the territory west of the Appalachian Mountains should be surrendered to the Union, and refused to ratify the Articles of Confederation until it should be done. Here were conflicting interests to be set over against one another. The Vermonters argued that by the withdrawal of royal authority they were left without a government, as their annexation to New York had been effected by a royal decree which was of no effect after the colonies became independent of the King. So there were reasons good and poor for thinking that Congress would at once recognize the claimant State.

4. OBSTACLES.—But Congress was an assembly of States by their representatives. Each State had become independent by throwing off British rule. They entered the Congress as equals with the boundaries and the possessions they had before held as colonies. New York was in Congress by her delegates. She was an important member of the confederacy and was watchful for the maintenance of her power. The claim that a dissatisfied portion of a State might withdraw from the State at

---

its own will was a dangerous doctrine that, once admitted, might spread indefinitely; indeed a portion of New Hampshire was already agitating for such a withdrawal, and before the question of the admission of Vermont to the Union was settled, Frankland, in what is now East Tennessee, and Kentucky and Maine were agitating the same question. Is it surprising that the action of Congress was neither prompt nor consistent?

5. ANNEXATION.—SOME RESULTS.—The constitution of Vermont was very democratic. Those of New York and New Hampshire were less so, and this reason with others led portions of the people living adjacent to Vermont in both those States to apply for admission to Vermont. At the same time a plan was proposed by other parties to divide Vermont between New York and New Hampshire upon the line of the Green Mountains. Vermont accepted the proposals of annexation and admitted to her legislature the representatives of forty-five New Hampshire towns and ten New York districts. In October, 1781, the legislature of Vermont met in Charlestown, N. H., and as no Lieutenant-Governor had been elected by the people Elisha Paine of Lebanon, N. H., was chosen for that office by the legislature. In the same year there was disturbance in the territory annexed from New York. Partisans of Vermont and partisans of New York, all inhabitants of the annexed districts, confronted each other near the junction of the Walloomsac and Hoosac rivers. The New York authorities ordered reinforcements for the New York party, upon which Governor Chittenden sent a Vermont regiment to the scene of the disturbance, on whose arrival the New York troops withdrew, leaving the country in possession of Vermont.

6. CONGRESS RESOLVES.—Meanwhile, August 20, 1781, Congress by resolution had expressed their readiness to



recognize the independence of Vermont if she would give up her annexed territories. General Washington wrote an urgent letter to the Vermonters recommending the course demanded by Congress. With this recommendation Vermont complied.

7. RESISTANCE OVERCOME.—In the account of the Dorset convention of September, 1776, we saw that there were Tories in Vermont and that provision was made to control them. So now in the southeasterly part of the State there were adherents of the New York government who resisted the authority of Vermont until a sufficient force of militia was sent to scatter them. A portion of this force remained until it became evident that further opposition to the authority of Vermont was useless. In the early spring of 1782 resistance ceased.

8. NEW YORK APPEALS TO CONGRESS.—In March, 1784, the legislature of New York, moved by the appeals of persons who because of resistance to Vermont authority had been driven from their homes, demanded of Congress a decision of the dispute, and, June 3, a committee appointed to examine the matter anew reported a resolution declaring "that the district of territory lying on the west side of Connecticut River called Vermont, and the people inhabiting the same be, and they are hereby, recognized and declared to be a free, sovereign and independent State, by the name of the State of Vermont."

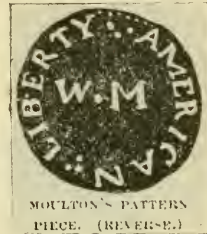
9. NO ACTION ON THE REPORT.—This report was never acted on. The action of Congress in the matter had ceased to have much interest for Vermonters, and it was not likely to be favorable to New York.

10. VERMONT CONTENT.—Vermont now had large areas of unoccupied and fertile land, and a well-organized government whose authority was unquestioned by her people.

She became to southern New England what the West afterwards became to all New England. She made rapid strides in population and in wealth. She was founding new towns and building highways and schools and churches. She provided

for the coining of money (coppers) and for a postal system with a Postmaster-General. In 1790 she had five postoffices: at Rutland, Bennington, Brattleboro, Windsor and Newbury. At the same time the United States had seventy-five postoffices.

The two sys-



Vermont cent of 1776



Vermont cent of 1785

tems made connection at Albany, N. Y. Since the acknowledgment of her jurisdiction by all the inhabitants of her territory in 1782, Vermont had been content with her position.

II. NEW YORK ANXIOUS.—But partly because of strife among the States with respect to the location of the national capital, partly because Kentucky was likely to be admitted as a State at an early day, and partly because in the view of most men there was no

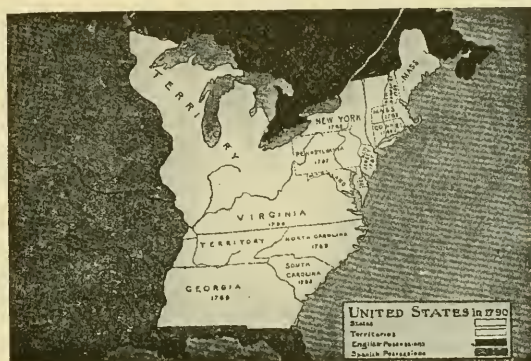
hope that Vermont could ever be re-united to New York, a strong party in New York had become anxious for the acknowledgment of the independence of Vermont, and bills providing for such acknowledgment passed the New York assembly in 1787 and in February, 1789. Both were defeated in the senate, but at another session in July, 1789, a law was enacted providing for a commission with authority to negotiate with Vermont and "declare the consent of the legislature" to the erection of Vermont into a State.

12. VERMONT RESPONDS.—To this overture Vermont responded in October of the same year by the appointment of commissioners empowered to treat with any commissioners appointed or to be appointed by the State of New York, provided that they should not diminish the limits of the State of Vermont as then existing, nor oblige any persons holding lands under grants from New Hampshire or Vermont to give up their claims, nor "subject the State of Vermont to make any compensation to different persons claiming possession, under grants made by the late Province and now State of New York, of lands situate and being in the State of Vermont and within the jurisdiction of the same."

13. VERMONT SEEKS A GUARANTY.—When the commissioners met it was found that the commissioners of New York had no authority to bind their State to answer to the claimants of lands under the New York grants, and the negotiation was broken off until the New York legislature granted authority to their commissioners not only to relinquish the jurisdiction of New York over the territory of Vermont, but also to provide for securing the titles to lands therein against persons claiming the same lands under grants from the State of New York. For this guaranty by the State of New York that no claim

should be brought against the holders of Vermont lands in consequence of grants of lands in Vermont by New York, it was agreed that Vermont should pay to New York the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

14. FINAL ACTION OF VERMONT.—An act providing for the payment of thirty thousand dollars to New York was passed by the legislature of Vermont in October, 1790.



Copy of an old map. Vermont in 1790 was not recognized on the map and Maine was called Mass. In 1791 Vermont was admitted into Union

The constitution of the United States was adopted for Vermont January 10, 1791, by a convention called at Bennington for that purpose.

15. ACTION OF THE UNITED STATES.—February 18, 1791, George Washington, President of the United States, approved an act which declared that “on the fourth day of March, 1791, the said State by the name and style of Vermont shall be received into this Union as a new and entire member of the United States of America;” and one week later the President approved an act which declared

" that until the Representatives in Congress shall be apportioned according to an actual enumeration of the inhabitants of the United States, Vermont shall be entitled to choose two representatives." By another act of Congress the laws of the United States so far as locally applicable were extended to Vermont and the State was constituted a judicial district with a district judge to be resident therein and a customs district with a port of entry at Alburg.

16. THE POPULATION OF VERMONT.—Vermont retained her two representatives under the apportionment made in accordance with the census completed in 1791. The number of inhabitants at that time was 85,539, found in one hundred eighty-five towns. More than 77,000 of these were south of the Winooski and Wells rivers. The most populous town north of those rivers was Danville, population 574. The five most populous towns in the State were Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848; Pownal, 1,746. Twenty-three towns each had more than one thousand inhabitants and each of one hundred towns had more than three hundred inhabitants. Of twenty-one towns south of a line drawn west from the mouth of White River each had a larger population in 1791 than in 1900.

17. THE LEGISLATURE.—During the thirteen years of the separate independence of Vermont, her legislature met twenty-eight times, and in one year, 1781, there were four sessions. From 1788, one session a year was the rule until 1870; since that time one session in two years has been the rule. Previous to 1791 the legislature had met in eight Vermont towns and in Charlestown, N. H., and previous to 1808 it had met in fourteen Vermont towns. Fourteen sessions were held in Windsor, eight in Bennington, seven in Rutland. Montpelier, which became the per-

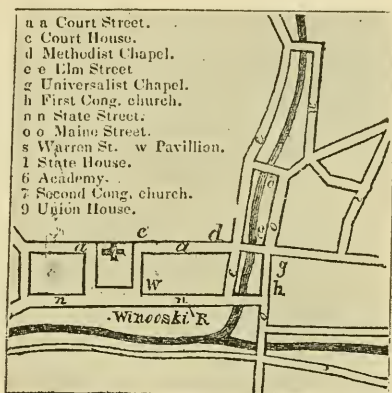
manent capital of the State in 1808, by act of Legislature of 1805, was the sixteenth town and the fifteenth Vermont town in which the legislature met.

#### 18. COUNTIES.—

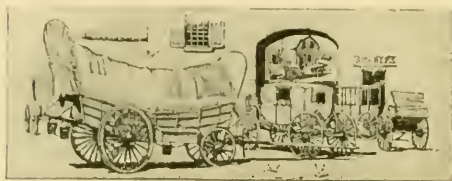
By the legislature at its first session in 1778, the State was divided into two counties, Bennington west and Cumberland east of the Green Mountains. Before 1791, seven counties had been

established, and the next year the number was increased to eleven.

19. ROADS.—The construction of roads was a slow process, and although the selectmen of the towns were by law directed to require four days' labor annually on the roads from every able-bodied man between sixteen and sixty years of age, ministers only excepted, roads were nowhere good, and often they were mere bridle-paths along which the traveler was guided by marked trees. The first wagon in Montpelier was brought there from Vergennes in the summer of 1789. There was only a bridle path from Williston and trees had to be cut down and logs removed in many places. Above Waterbury the path led over a high rock that filled all the space between the river and the mountain. The wagon was drawn to the top of the rock and was let down by attaching it to the tops of some small trees and swinging it by bending those trees



The ground plan of Montpelier village, 1840; population, 1720; township granted October 21, 1870. (Copied from an old plate.)



Wagons and carriages of ye olden time

within reach of the tops of others, to which it was fastened, then by bending those the wagon was let down upon the ground below.

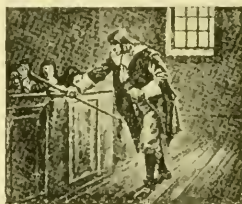
20. CHURCHES.—Churches were established early in the larger settlements. Before the end of 1791 there were forty-six organized Congregational churches, thirty-five Baptist, eight Episcopalian and a few Quaker churches. Three associations of Congregational ministers and three Baptist associations had been formed; and the Episcopalians had organized the Diocese of Vermont.

21. CHURCH AND STATE.—At that time towns were allowed to lay and collect taxes for building houses of worship and for the support of preaching. So questions concerning locating, building and repairing meeting-houses and hiring ministers were de-

termined in town meeting, and to hire and pay the minister was often the duty of the selectmen.

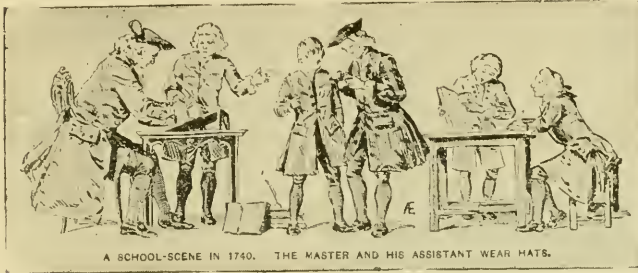
Tithing-men to keep order in and about places of public worship were chosen with other officers at the March meetings, and sometimes choristers were chosen in town meeting.

22. EDUCATION.—Schools were established almost as soon as settlements were made in Vermont. The consti-



The tithing-man in church

tution of 1777 declared that one or more schools ought to be maintained in every town and that there ought to



A SCHOOL-SCENE IN 1740. THE MASTER AND HIS ASSISTANT WEAR HATS.

“Righte learned is ye Pedagogue,  
Fulle apt to reade and spelle,  
And eke to teache ye parts of speche,  
And strap ye urchins welle.”—Saxe.

be a grammar school for every county and a university for the State. After the adoption of the constitution and previous to any legislation on the subject of schools, the towns went on doing as they had done before, assessing and collecting taxes for the support of schools and dividing their territory into school districts as they thought convenient, or neglecting to do so. By the terms of the New Hampshire grants, lands had been set apart in the several towns for the use of schools. In the Vermont grants the schools were not forgotten. In most of them lands were reserved for the



Schoolmaster of 1776—*Next!*

“Daye after daye, for litle paye,  
He teacheth what he can,  
And bears ye yoke, to please  
ye folke,  
And ye Committee-man.”—Saxe.



town schools, for county grammar schools, and for a university. Previous to 1791 towns had been authorized by the legislature to raise money for the support of schools, and a tract of twenty-three thousand acres of land had been granted to Dartmouth College and named Wheelock in honor of the president of the college.

Before the University of Vermont was incorporated and located at Burlington, schools of the secondary or academic grade had



The original building of the University of Vermont at Burlington; built in 1801; was 160 feet long, 75 feet wide, cost \$35,000; contained chapel, 6 large rooms, 46 students' rooms; occupied by American army in 1814

been established in Bennington, Norwich and Castleton; and in Danby, Jacob Eddy, the Quaker, was keeping an annual fall term of school for teachers. A newspaper, the Vermont Gazette, was published in Bennington, and another, the Vermont Journal, was issued from Windsor. Poultney had already a town library, and others were begun soon after.

The mental force of the Vermonters of that period is sufficiently evident from their success in the establishment and maintenance of an independent and prosperous State against powerful opposition.

23. EXPERIMENTS.—There were other signs of intellectual activity. About 1791, Captain Samuel Morey of Fairlee constructed a steamboat, which he exhibited first on the Connecticut River and then transferred to a lake

---

---

near by, later called Morey Lake. He afterwards showed his invention to friends of Robert Fulton in New York. Mr. Dana, in his history of Woodstock, tells of one who "was a great apple-tree man, and, in carrying out his propensity in this direction, he experimented some years to make apple-trees grow wrong side up, so as to produce fruit without seeds and cores. Once he set two scions he was certain were of the kind he was endeavoring to produce. These scions did not bear fruit for years. Finally they blossomed, and a few apples matured, long and slim, with two cores instead of one, after which further experiment in this direction was given up." Recent experiments, however, in producing new forms of plant life, vindicate the intelligence of the "apple-tree man."

24. **HARDSHIPS.**—The settlers in the booming new country faced hardships enough. Bartholomew Durkee came from Pomfret, Connecticut, to Pomfret, Vermont, with his wife and five children. After spending a night at the house nearest their own, the family traveled six miles on snow-shoes, drawing their household goods on a hand-sled and found their house the sixth day of March doorless, windowless, roofless. During that same month James Mead, with a wife, ten children and a son-in-law, journeyed, some on foot, some on horseback, some in a sleigh, from Manchester to Rutland. Their house was built beside a stream which had overflowed and so filled the house with water and ice that it was uninhabitable. A party of Indians nearby gave up their wigwam to the white people, building a new one for themselves. A widow Story lived on the bank of the Otter Creek and near what is now the village of Middlebury. She made an opening in the forest for a little farm and, to save herself and numerous children from molestation on the part of Indians



Monument on site of Ann Story's home at Salisbury, erected July 27, 1905

and lawless woodrangers, she was accustomed to occupy an excavation constructed by herself and approached by a tunnel from the river bank.

25. **PLENTY AND SCARCITY.**— The land was very productive so that there was generally an abundance of food after the

first clearings had been made. The chief food products were corn, rye, wheat, potatoes, peas, beans, garden vegetables and pork; and in their season fish and game were plenty. In a few bad years there was general scarcity. Mr. Tucker, the historian of Hartford, says: "Tradition informs us that in 1780 the settlers suffered greatly for food." Ten years later the scarcity in Middlebury was such that "many subsisted on the roots of leeks gathered in the woods, and some stripped the bark from oak trees, the inner bark of which they boiled and converted into food." Mills were scarce. The early settlers of Hubbardton went twelve miles through the woods on a bad road to mill with their grain; those of Waterbury went twenty-five miles.

26. DRESS.—The people dressed plainly, and in some respects we should think not comfortably. They wore little but the products of their farms and of their household labor. The girls spun and the mothers wove from wool of their own flannels for their winter wear, and from their own flax neat linen checks for their summer gowns and aprons. The men wore tow cloth for summer and home-made woolens for winter. Children went barefoot in summer and often in winter. Many women went barefoot at home, and men protected their feet with undressed leather for lack of boots and shoes.



The spinning wheel

27. THE DUKE OF KENT.—While Congress was enacting the laws by which the admission of Vermont to the Union was completed, Prince Edward, the fourth son of George III, afterward Duke of Kent and the father of Queen Victoria, passed through the new State on his way from Canada to Boston. He was a young man of twenty-four years who had for some time been in command of a regiment in Quebec. He reached Lake Champlain on the west side and crossed on the ice to Burlington with a large party where he remained several days. There the party divided, some going toward New York and some returning to Canada. The prince went toward Boston by way of the Winooski valley to Montpelier, where he spent a night, and thence he crossed the divide to the White River. So British royalty traversed essentially the same route so often used by Indians and

raiders many years before, and used now for travel and the transportation of freight.

28. MATTHEW LYON.—Toward the close of the eighteenth century the alien and sedition laws passed by Congress met with pronounced disfavor in the Southern states; and, although Vermont had been independent and somewhat defiant, still she not only acquiesced in the enactments, but rather championed the right of Congress to pass such laws. Soon, however, an application of them within the bounds of the State created considerable warmth of feeling, for Matthew Lyon, a member of Congress from Vermont, had been adjudged guilty of their violation through a rather free arraignment of the administration of President Adams and was imprisoned at Vergennes four months and caused to pay a fine of \$1000. While in jail he was re-elected to Congress and his fine was paid by contribution on the part of citizens and friends. Lyon was of Irish birth, he came to America at thirteen years of age, his passage indenture was bought by one of the pioneers of Danville, a pair of steers was given in payment and Lyon was accustomed to swear "by the bulls that redeemed me." For his second wife he married a daughter of Governor Chittenden; and after his second term in Congress he removed to Kentucky, represented that State in Congress, and died in Arkansas shortly after being elected congressional delegate from that territory.



Early settler combing wool

## CHAPTER VI

## EARLY DEVELOPMENT



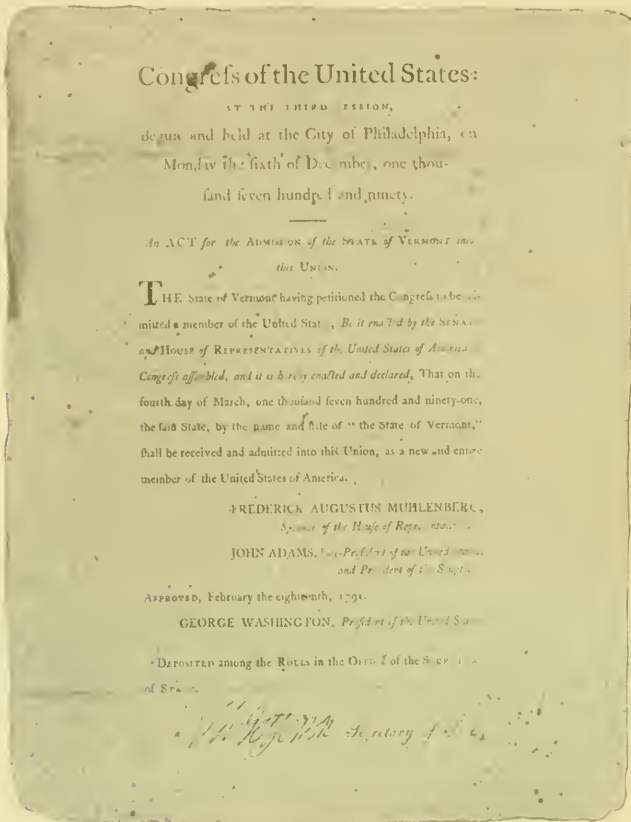
**B**EGINNINGS MADE.—The twenty years following the admission of Vermont into the Union were eminently years of progress. She had already made good beginnings in all departments of civilized life. There were settlements in three-fourths of her towns. Along the New York border and the shore of Lake Champlain there was a settlement in every town from Massachusetts to Canada. Beside the Connecticut River but one town had no inhabitants. Pine logs cut on the



Connecticut River at North Thetford, looking south

“Still does the river roll between  
Flowerly banks and meadows green.”—Dorr

bank of the Connecticut were rolled into the stream and floated to market in Massachusetts and Connecticut and the export of lumber from the Champlain valley to Quebec and



Act of Admission of Vermont, 1791; at Secretary of State's office, Montpelier

Montreal had already begun. The trees cut in clearing the land for cultivation were most easily removed by burn-

ing, and from the ashes pot and pearl ashes were manufactured for export in nearly every town. The people then thought the supply of timber was sufficient to keep up the manufacture for centuries. The incoming population furnished a ready market for the surplus products of the farms, until by means of improved roads markets were found in Boston and New York, or in Canada by the way of Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River.

2. PROGRESS.—Mills were multiplying. The fulling-mill and the carding machine lightened the labors of the housewife, and the tannery furnished leather for boots, shoes and harness. The manufacture of pottery for common use was carried on in several places during this period, and jugs for molasses and rum and pitchers and mugs for water and cider and flip were turned out in large numbers with other articles for household use. The manufacture of axes, scythes and nails began at an early period. The want of nails had been severely felt before the manufacture began. Jonas Mathews of Woodstock built a house about 1780, and sent "below" for one thousand nails, for which he paid five dollars. Wooden pins were sometimes used for nails. Boards sometimes had their ends placed in furrows in sill and plate, or were fastened by other devices.



Colonist's hand-made spade

Before 1810 the manufacture of iron had begun, partly from ore found near Crown Point, N. Y., and partly from ore obtained in Bennington, Tinmouth and Chittenden. Mills for the manufacture of oil from flaxseed sprang up early in this period, and before the end of it marble was worked on an extensive scale in Middlebury, circular saws



were in use, and the method of welding steel was discovered in the same village.

Apple orchards had been planted early and were bearing abundantly. Great quantities of cider were produced and much of it was made into cider-brandy. Distilleries for the manufacture of whiskey, gin and other liquors were numerous, and the habitual use of strong drink was universal. "A pint of rum to a pound of pork" was a rule for the supply of workmen in those days.

Large quantities of maple sugar were produced. Dr.



First meeting house erected in Vermont; at Bennington, 1763

Williams in his history of Vermont expresses the belief that sugar enough to supply the people of the State was then made from the maple.

3. CHURCHES.—Progress was not confined to material things. Before 1811 the Congregationalists had formed a State association called the General Convention, and their organized churches had increased to more than one hundred. The Baptists had established new churches and had formed three new associations, doubling the num-

her that existed in 1791. There were Presbyterians, immigrants from Scotland, in Barnet and Ryegate prior to the Revolutionary war, who maintained such worship as they could without a settled minister until 1791, when they obtained a pastor. After that the church made steady progress. A Methodist meeting-house was built in Danby in 1795, through the influence of a resident local preacher, and in the years next following Methodist churches were established in many places and Methodist itinerants reached all the settled portions of the State. During this period several Universalist and Episcopalian churches were formed and the Northern Association of Universalists was organized. Also a few Free Baptist and a few Christian churches were founded. It was a period of theological discussion and of religious awakening.

4. EDUCATION.—Middlebury College was incorporated in 1800 and graduated its first class in 1802. The University of Vermont held its first commencement in 1804. In 1811 the two institutions had graduated one hundred sixty-six students.

Williams College, in Massachusetts near the southwest corner of Vermont, had been established in 1793, and Dartmouth College, on the eastern border of the State, at the close of our period had graduated a thousand men.



Punishment of a pupil in early days

Twenty-two grammar schools and academies had been incorporated, and the common schools had become more numerous and were better supported. Three local medical societies had been incorporated. Fifteen newspapers were published in the State.



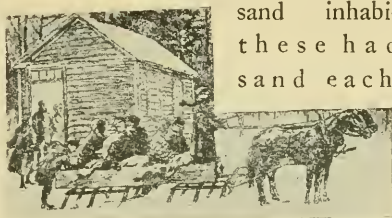
Newbury Seminary



St. Albans High School

5. POPULATION.—In 1800 the population of the State was 154,465 in two hundred and twenty-six towns. Each of sixty-three towns had a population of more than one thousand, and six of these had more than two thousand each. Ten towns had a smaller population in 1800 than in 1791.

In 1810 the whole number of people in the State was 217,895, in two hundred and thirty-two towns. Each of ninety-six towns had more than one thousand inhabitants, and thirteen of more than two thousand. Thirteen towns had a smaller population in 1810 than in 1800. Four had fewer inhabitants in 1810 than in 1791.



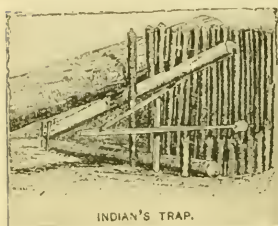
The ride home after spelling school

By the apportionment made in consequence of the census of 1800, Vermont had four representatives in Congress, and by the next apportionment she had six representatives in Congress.

6. HARDSHIPS.—With all this prosperity there were hardships. Food though abundant was generally coarse. Many people lived in log houses. The appointments for religious services and for education were by no means sumptuous. Meetings and schools were often held in barns in summer and in private houses in winter. The teacher of the common school boarded around among the families of the district and often received his slender salary in grain of various kinds at the end of the term.

7. KINDNESS TO STRANGERS.—We have noticed more than once that the people of Vermont were of

New England origin. A few persons only came from beyond the sea either to remain in the State or to pass through it. Captain Trotter, who came to Vermont and settled in Bradford, was born in England and apprenticed to a ship-master who treated him harshly. At the age of nineteen he came to America and soon was in command of a ship. He was successful and shortly after 1800 was able to retire with a large fortune, after which he was distinguished for his enterprise and public spirit. One day there came to Bradford an Irish boy,



Trap for small animals

poorly clad, selling pins and needles and inquiring for his father. Captain Trotter took the boy to his house and after a little time sent him to a tailoress with a large bundle which she turned into a suit of new clothes for the lad. Soon the father came seeking his boy and was greatly rejoiced to find him and the friend he had found. With grateful hearts and lighter steps the father and son went on their way to Canada.

8. **LOTTERIES.**—We have noted the difficulty of constructing goods roads throughout the State as rapidly as they were needed. Help was occasionally obtained from lottery companies authorized by the legislature for the purpose of building and repairing some road or bridge. Lotteries were authorized for some other purposes: as two to build breweries, one to assist a saddler whose buildings had been burned, and one to build a school house. Leave was asked to institute lotteries for quite a variety of purposes: to build a house of worship, to help an impecunious author to publish a work on surgery, to assist a blind man. Before the close of this period the granting of lotteries had ceased.

9. TURNPIKES.—As aid in road-making had been sought in lotteries, so later it was sought from corporations called turnpike companies. The first was incorporated in 1796, with authority to build a road from Bennington to Wilmington, and to place gates upon it and to collect toll of travelers. A craze for turnpike build-



Old toll bridge between Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H.

“There, all day long, in the summer-time,  
You may hear the river’s dreary rhyme.”—Saxe

ing followed and fifty turnpike companies were incorporated within a few years. The roads built by them were very useful; but public roads were multiplied, and for this and other reasons the turnpikes ceased to be profitable, the companies surrendered their charters and the roads became public highways. The only turnpike that now exists in the State is between Manchester and Peru and has one gate.

10. **MAILS.**—The carrying of the mails was transferred to the United States when Vermont entered the Union. For several years no new mail routes were added, and when they were added the business was very small.

In 1798 the mail was carried once a week each way between Windsor and Burlington, passing through Woodstock, Randolph and Montpelier. The whole number of letters received at the postoffice in Woodstock during the year was one hundred eighty, the number sent out was one hundred twenty. The mail of July 19 brought ten letters, a very large number. The whole number of letters brought to Woodstock by mail that year from Boston was



Old brass kettles; often used as hiding-places by settlers

eighteen; from New York, twenty-eight; from Windsor, nine. Two years later the population of the Vermont towns named was, of Windsor, 2,211; of Woodstock, 2,132; of Randolph, 1,841; of

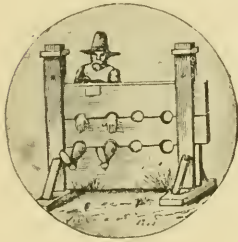
Montpelier, 890; of Burlington, 815. Woodstock had been ten years a shire town and was bristling with politicians and professional men.

11. **THE LEGISLATURE.**—In 1792, 1796, 1800, the legislature chose four, in 1804 and 1808 six, and in 1812 eight presidential electors. In January 1804 an adjourned session of the legislature was held at Windsor to act on the twelfth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which was adopted on the part of Vermont. In 1805 an act of the legislature provided that

on certain conditions Montpelier should become "the permanent seat of the legislature." The conditions were complied with and Montpelier became the capital of the State in 1808.

In 1806, after refusing to authorize private banks, the legislature enacted a law establishing a State bank with branches at Woodstock and at Middlebury. Later, branches were established at Burlington and at Westminster. The State did not succeed in banking, and in 1811 the process of closing the business had already begun.

12. STATE PRISON.—PUNISHMENTS.—In 1807 the



In the stocks

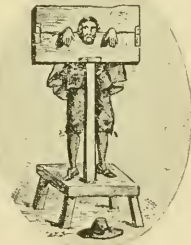
legislature provided for the erection of a State prison, which was located at Windsor and was in use within two years.

In consequence of building the State prison, new modes of punishing many crimes were adopted. Cutting off the

ears, branding,

whipping, putting in the stocks and pillory had previously been well-known punishments. A law of 1779 required "that every town in this State shall make and maintain at their own charge a good pair of stocks, with a lock and key sufficient to hold and secure such offenders as shall be sentenced to sit therein." In

Monkton a Quaker was condemned to stand a certain number of hours in the pillory for getting in hay on Sunday.



In the pillory



While he stood there his wife sat by with knitting-work in hand.

In Manchester a convict was brought to the signpost near a large hotel. He was placed on a horseblock and his head was bound fast to the signpost. The



Punishment in Vermont in 1775 for crimes: tied in chair and hung up for two hours; tied to tree and "beech seal," so-called, applied, consisting of 200 lashes.

(From an old engraving.)

officer cut off the lower portion of the culprit's ears and trod the pieces under his feet. Then taking a branding iron which an assistant had been heating over a kettle of coals he applied it to the convict's forehead. To imitate the operation was a favorite play with the boys the following winter.

High on a hill near the center of Newfane may be seen the foundations of a few buildings long since removed or gone to decay. A busy village was once

there, with its dwellings and shops and court house and academy and church. In an open space just below the academy and church stood the whipping post in the form of a cross. About three months prior to the passage of the act providing for a State prison, a woman convicted of passing counterfeit money was brought there, stripped naked down to the waist, her arms were tied to the arms of the cross and thirty-nine lashes

were applied to her back, partly by the sheriff and partly by an assistant. Her back became raw from the infliction, and she writhed and screamed in her agony. Meanwhile multitudes were looking on from the windows of the church and academy.



The ducking stool used in early times  
(From an old engraving)

The State prison did not come too soon; and it is well that such scenes were viewed through the windows of the meeting house and school house, else they might have continued to this day.

### 13. NO SLAVERY.— After the adoption of the Ver-

mont Constitution in July 1777, and before the distribution of it, near the beginning of the next year, Captain Ebenezer Allen of Tinmouth was sent on a raid with forty men in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. He took several prisoners, among whom was Dinah Mattis, a negro slave. To her Allen gave a certificate of emancipation, being "conscientious that it is not right in the sight of God to keep slaves," and had the same recorded in the town clerk's office in Bennington. The first Constitution of Vermont contained in its first article the distinct prohibition of slavery, which article is now found there, and is the first constitutional prohibition of slavery on this continent. This is a Vermont addition to the Pennsylvania model. Under it a slave could not thereafter be

legally held in Vermont. As slavery was rejected for high reasons before the promulgation of the constitution,



State monument to Judge Theophilus Harrington (1762-1813), Clarendon

of sale from Almighty God," responded the judge. The slave was released.

so it was afterward. Theophilus Harrington of Clarendon, who was an associate judge of the Supreme Court for ten years, beginning with 1803, very well expressed the verdict of the people in a case that came before him of one person claiming another as his property. The claimant presented evidence that he owned the other person. The judge asked if he had any other evidence. "What other evidence do you want?" inquired the counsel for the claimant. "A bill

of sale from Almighty God," responded the judge. The slave was released.



Lyndon Institute, Lyndon Center

## CHAPTER VII

## WAR. BUSINESS. SOCIAL CONDITIONS.



OUR WORK SO FAR.—1. We have traced the history of Vermont from its discovery in 1609 for two hundred years. We have studied its early settlements, the struggles by which it became a State, its period of independence, its admission to the Union of States and its progress for twenty years within the Union. We have reached a period at which the settlement of the State may be regarded as substantially complete; for, though a few towns were still not inhabited, they were within easy reach of the conveniences of civilized life. No marked transition occurs in the subsequent history, but there is constant progress. The agency most effective of change since the date we have reached is the railroad. So we will include in the present chapter



Early transportation—first railway

the chief events to 1852, before which time several important railroads had been opened for traffic.

2. POLITICAL PARTIES.—Vermont entered the Union at the beginning of the second Congress. The organiza-

tion of the government and the provisions for its support led to questions relating to the interpretation of the federal constitution and the extent of the powers of the federal government. The friends of the new constitution, who secured its adoption and who elected a president and a majority in both branches of Congress, sought to establish a strong national government. They naturally inclined to a liberal interpretation of the clauses granting powers to the federal government. Others, who feared lest the federal government should become an instrument of oppression, sought by a strict interpretation of the same clauses to maintain in their integrity the powers of the States and of the people. The former party were called Federalists, and the latter before the close of this Congress were named Democratic Republicans, or Republicans. About 1828, the term Republicans was dropped and the term Democrats was used instead. At this period the Federal party disappeared and a new party called Whigs took its place. About the same time the Anti-masonic party appeared, opposed to the election of Free Masons to office. This party was of short duration. The Liberty, or Anti-slavery party, made their first presidential nomination in 1839, and in 1841 they made their first nomination for governor in Vermont. In 1848 the Free Soil party was organized, and the Liberal party was merged in it. In 1854, the opponents of slavery assumed the name Republicans. Since that date the great political parties of the country have been the Democratic and the Republican parties.

3. ELECTORAL VOTES.—At the presidential election, according to the original federal constitution, each elector voted for two candidates for president. In 1792, Vermont cast her first presidential votes for George

---

Washington and John Adams, both Federalists. Again, in 1796, the votes of Vermont were cast for the Federalist candidates. In 1800, the Vermont electors voted for Adams, Federalist, and for Pinckney, Republican. Previous to the election of 1804, the constitution was so amended that each presidential elector has since voted for a president and for a vice-president. From 1804 to and including 1820, the electoral votes of Vermont were cast for the Republican candidates, in 1824 and 1828 for the Federalist candidates, in 1832 for an Anti-masonic candidate, from 1836 to 1852 for the Whig candidates; since 1852 to the present time the electoral votes of Vermont have been given to the Republican candidates for president and vice-president. In 1812, 1816 and 1820 Vermont had eight presidential electors, the largest number she ever had.

4. THE COUNTY.—Lamoille, the fourteenth and last county, was formed in 1835. Until that time the county had served simply as a judicial district whose officers were elected by the legislature. The next year the county began to have a new character, that of an election district.

5. THE SENATE INTRODUCED.—Originally the legislative power of the State of Vermont was "vested in a house of representatives," and the executive power was "vested in a governor, or, in his absence, a lieutenant-governor and council," consisting of twelve councilors chosen annually by the freemen of the State. In 1836, the constitution was so amended as to abolish the executive council and to establish a senate consisting of thirty senators, apportioned to the counties according to their population and to be elected annually by the freemen of the

counties. This change was effected by the adoption of articles two to thirteen of the Amendments to the Constitution.

6. POPULATION.—The population of the State in 1820 was 235,966; in 1830, 280,652; in 1840, 291,948; in 1850, 314,120.

The population diminished in the ten years from 1810 to 1820 in 63 towns; from 1820 to 1830 in 44 towns; from 1830 to 1840 in 97 towns; from 1840 to 1850 in 94 towns.

By the apportionments made in consequence of the censuses of 1820 and 1830, Vermont had five representatives in Congress; and by the apportionment next following the census of 1840, she had four representatives. From 1812 to 1818, inclusive, and in 1822, representatives to Congress were elected on a general ticket as presidential electors now are. Presidential electors were chosen by the legislature until 1828, when the method of election by the freemen on a general ticket was introduced.

#### THE WAR OF 1812

7. CAUSES.—At the close of the eighteenth century, England and France were at war. There was peace for a few months in 1802, then the war was renewed. Both parties adopted measures offensive to neutrals, one of which, on the part of England, was the searching of American vessels for British subjects. These were reclaimed when found and compelled to serve in the British navy. American citizens were sometimes taken on the pretense that they were British subjects. The commerce of the United States suffered from both parties. Congress attempted retaliation in 1807 by forbidding American vessels to sail from American ports to any foreign country.

---

Two years later the law was modified so as only to forbid trade with Great Britain. These measures interrupted business and brought financial ruin to many people. They were the occasion of special hardship to the inhabitants of the Champlain valley, who had a large trade with Canada. As trade with Canada was prohibited, smuggling became profitable and many on both sides of the line engaged in it. There were frequent conflicts in northern Vermont between the smugglers and the custom house officers and several lives were lost. These conflicts tended to exasperate one party against Great Britain, the other against the federal government.

In February of 1812, evidence was made public showing that three years before an agent of the British government was sent through Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts for the purpose of intriguing with the leaders of the Federalists and organizing a movement for disunion. He had been wholly unsuccessful, but the disclosure increased the hostility already existing against Great Britain. On the third of April following, Congress passed another embargo act forbidding commerce with foreign nations for ninety days, and eleven days later authorized the president to detach one hundred thousand militia for the defense of the country. May 1, Governor Galusha issued a general order calling for three thousand men as the quota of Vermont.

8. THE NORTHERN TOWNS.—These events indicated approaching war. In case of war the northern towns would be exposed to incursions from the enemy, and before the middle of May the people of Troy assembled in town meeting and adopted measures for arming the militia and for the erection of a fort. Later, through the concerted action of more than twenty towns, guards were established



in Troy, Derby and Canaan. But the fears of the inhabitants of the border were not wholly allayed, and before winter many families fled from the Missisquoi valley near Troy as the inhabitants of the frontier had done during the Revolutionary War.

War against Great Britain was declared by Congress, and the declaration was announced by the president the 19th of June. In September the Vermont troops, called for on May 1, were reported to be at Plattsburg, N. Y.

9. CAMPAIGN OF 1812.—According to the American plan of the war, Canada was to be invaded from three quarters,—Detroit, some point on the Niagara River, and Lake Champlain. To that end the army was organized in three divisions,—the western, the central, and the northern. The western division commanded by General Hull, Governor of Michigan, was surrendered at Detroit.

The army of the center was commanded by General Van Rensselaer, who, in the latter part of October, sent a force across the Niagara from Lewiston to Queenstown, where, after hard fighting and heavy loss, it was captured by the enemy. The northern division under General Dearborn was collected at Plattsburg, and in due time went into winter quarters at Plattsburg and at Burlington.

10. POLITICAL.—The war was a measure of the Republican party, which was then dominant in Vermont. When the legislature met in October, laws were passed forbidding intercourse with Canada, exempting the persons and property of the militia in actual service from attachment, and laying a tax of one cent an acre on the lands of the State for military purposes. These measures were thought by many to be oppressive; and the Federal party, which opposed the war, gained in strength so that in 1813

---

and 1814 a Federalist governor, Martin Chittenden, a son of Thomas Chittenden, was chosen by the legislature as there had been no election by the people. The obnoxious laws of 1812 were repealed. The official representatives of the State were opposed to the war, but within what they thought to be the constitutional limits were ready to assist in the defense of their country.

II. ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—In September, 1812, Lieutenant Thomas Macdonough was placed in command of the naval forces on Lake Champlain, consisting at that time of two sloops—the *Growler* and the *Eagle*—and two gun-boats. During the winter another sloop was fitted for service at Burlington and named the *President*.

Early in June, 1813, British gun-boats came up the lake and took some small craft. The *Growler* and the *Eagle* were sent to chastise them; but, pursuing the enemy too far, they were disabled and captured after a severe battle. The sloops were refitted by the British and later in the season, with accompanying gun-boats, were sent into the lake. The expedition destroyed the public works and stores at Plattsburg, which was unprotected, and plundered the village; then they sailed up the lake as far as the middle, on their return attacked Burlington, but retired as soon as the batteries on shore began to respond to them. General Wade Hampton was then at Burlington with four thousand men, but the Americans had no naval force sufficient to cope with the British.

In the latter part of this summer several companies of Vermont troops, who were with General Wilkinson at Sacketts Harbor on the east end of Lake Ontario, made the expedition with him down the St. Lawrence in the fall and suffered loss in the battle of Chrysler's Field in Canada, a few miles below Ogdensburg.

12. COLONEL CLARK.—Just before General Wilkinson left Sacketts Harbor, Colonel Isaac Clark of Castleton, with one hundred two Vermont riflemen, sent out by General Hampton to “make a petty war,” surprised the enemy at Missisquoi on the Missisquoi Bay, in Canada, inflicting a loss of nine killed and fourteen wounded and delivered at Burlington one hundred one prisoners without the loss of a man.

13. DERBY.—In December, 1813, a British raiding party destroyed barracks and stores at Derby, Vt.

14. ON THE NIAGARA FRONTIER.—The plan of campaign for 1814 involved the invasion of Canada by three routes as before. A portion of the Vermont troops were in the army of the center, commanded by General Brown. They belonged to the Eleventh United States Infantry, which was a part of the brigade of General Winfield Scott. This regiment bore an honorable part in all the battles of the severely contested campaign from the beginning of July to the middle of September.

15. AT THE MOUTH OF OTTER CREEK.—In the spring of 1814, Lieutenant Macdonough was engaged in the construction of vessels at Vergennes, and about the middle of May a British force was sent to capture or destroy them. A battery recently constructed at the mouth of Otter Creek was placed under the command of Lieutenant Stephen Cassin and the militia of the neighborhood was called out. The British arrived May 14 and attacked the battery, which made a spirited reply, and Lieutenant Macdonough moved down the river with such vessels as were fitted for action and joined in the battle. An attempt of the British to land and gain the rear of the battery was prevented by the militia, and the enemy withdrew with loss and sailed down the lake.

16. THE AMERICAN FLEET READY.—A few weeks later Lieutenant Macdonough sailed out of the Otter Creek with his fleet and crossed to Plattsburg. He afterwards sailed down the lake to the Canada line, but nothing of importance happened until September.

17. THE LAND FORCES GATHER.—The British in Canada had received large reinforcements of veteran troops released from European service by the first downfall of Napoleon, and Governor Prevost planned an expedition through the Champlain-Hudson Valley to New York. He commanded in person and advanced with a force of fourteen thousand men. The American headquarters were at Plattsburg, where, on the first of September, was a force of barely two thousand effective men, commanded by General Alexander Macomb.

General Macomb appealed to the governors and people of New York and Vermont for help. The response of the Vermonters was prompt and patriotic. Partisan spirit had run high during the war, but the invasion of the country by a hostile army aroused the patriotism of all classes and of all parties. Not only from the lake shore, but from Central and Eastern Vermont as well came the volunteers, old men with their sons and grandsons, farmers and men of the professions, Republicans and Federalists, marched towards Plattsburg for the defense of their friends and firesides.

Smith Morrill of Strafford, nearly seventy years old, and lame, had four sons who marched for Plattsburg. He drove a two-horse team carrying baggage. At Bur-



A minute man

lington he wanted a gun to take to Plattsburg, and wept when told that he must stay and take care of the team.

The Rev. Benjamin Wooster of Fairfield, a pronounced Federalist, was holding a service preparatory to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, Thursday afternoon, September 8. News of the danger to Plattsburg and of the call for assistance came to that assembly. Mr. Wooster volunteered with the men of his flock and others of his town. He had served in the Revolutionary War and his townsmen made him their captain. They reported at Plattsburg the morning of the tenth, and were stationed for the day five miles south of the village. On the bright Sunday morning that followed, they marched again toward Plattsburg to the sound of the great guns. At the same hour on other Sundays they had been accustomed to go with their families to the little church in Fairfield to worship, under the guidance of their present leader, the God of battles who is also the God of peace.

18. PLATTSBURG SAVED.—The village of Plattsburg, N. Y., is built on the Saranac River and Lake Champlain. The river runs in an easterly course for several miles until, about one mile from where it enters the lake, it takes a northeasterly course. The principal American fort was near the bend of the river and south of it. The south bank of the river is steep and high, and along this bank the Americans were posted. General Prevost arrived September 6. He had suffered much from skirmishers who fired from sheltering wall or wood, then ran to the next cover and waited the approach of the invaders. They crossed the Saranac and tore up the bridges under a heavy fire. He spent the time until September 11 in bringing up his battering trains and supplies. Meanwhile the

---

volunteers of New York and Vermont were coming in. The Vermonters chose Samuel Strong, one of their number, for their commander. They numbered twenty-five hundred the morning of the 11th, and many more were on their way. The New York militia was less numerous.

At eight o'clock the British fleet entered Cumberland Bay in front of Plattsburg. It consisted of sixteen vessels of all kinds, carrying ninety-five guns and one thousand fifty men, commanded by Captain Downie. The American fleet consisted of fourteen vessels, carrying eighty-six guns and eight hundred fifty men, commanded by Lieutenant Macdonough. The battle began at nine o'clock. Before noon the British fleet had surrendered. Their gunboats escaped because the Americans had no means of pursuit.

While the naval battle was going on, General Prevost opened fire from his batteries and attempted to cross the river at three points. At one point, defended by the New York militia, a crossing was effected but, a body of Vermont militia coming up, the enemy were driven back with severe loss. After their defeat on the lake the British withdrew from their attempt to cross the river and retreated the following night. This was the last important battle in the northern department, and the victory gained was celebrated with delight throughout the United States.

History furnishes few examples of greater severity than the Battle of Lake Champlain, the American and English loss in killed and wounded being about one-fourth and one third respectively. Hardly a mast was left standing in either fleet. Moreover, Macdonough is thus distinguished among American commanders as having defeated a larger fleet than his own.

19. THE WAR ENDED.—Four months later the country was rejoicing in the conclusion of peace with Great Britain and in the victory gained by General Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. The causes on account of which the war was declared were not mentioned in the treaty; but America had become assured of her strength, and Europe had learned that the young republic was not to be despised.

The people of Vermont had come to think more of their relations to the general government and to realize that the United States was a nation of which they were citizens and a part.

20. AS TO COMMERCE.—Lawful commerce with Canada ceased when the embargo act of April 1812 took effect. With the suspension of hostilities trade revived. Lake Champlain, lately the seat of war, was now free for the white winged messengers of peace. Among them came and went a craft, still strange, the steamer *Vermont*. This vessel was begun at Burlington in 1808, the year in which Montpelier became the capital of the State, and was completed in 1809, two hundred years from the first exploration of the lake by Champlain. This was the second successful steamer built, and for several years it was the only one on the lake. Its speed was about five miles an hour. The passenger sloops would race with it, and under favorable conditions would win the race.

21. STEAMBOATS.—The steamboat was perfected by a slow process. In August 1787, John Fitch exhibited a new steamboat to the framers of the federal constitution at Philadelphia. Later in the same year James Rumsey exhibited a steamboat on the Potomac River to a large concourse of people. In 1795, Samuel Morey, of whom we have heard before, obtained a patent for his invention.

Robert Fulton, who was kept well informed of these American experiments, was then studying the problem of steam navigation in Europe. He afterward returned to America, and in 1807 built the first successful steamboat.

The *Vermont* was lost in 1815. Another steamer, the *Phoenix*, built at Vergennes, was already running on the lake. In a few years more the Lake Champlain steamers were the finest in the world.

22. THE COURSE OF TRADE.—Previous to 1812, the commerce of the Champlain Valley was chiefly with Quebec. During the war trade had been forced southward. Associations begun with the merchants of Troy and



A 1776 tea set

Albany continued after the war ended. Products of the valley were carried by water to Whitehall, thence by land to Troy and thence by river to New York. Merchandise from New York was brought to the lake towns over the same route in reverse order. Lumber was then one of the chief products of the valley. That could not be profitably transported to New York, but continued to be sent to Quebec by water. In 1823 the Champlain canal was opened for business, connecting Whitehall with Troy, N. Y. The first boat to pass through it was the *Gleaner*, from St. Albans, loaded with wheat and potash. It went forward to New York, welcomed by booming cannon, brass bands, and dinners to the owners. This completed waterway caused great changes in the business of the valley. The lumber export was divided. Other exports went mostly



southward. The imported merchandise came mostly from New York.

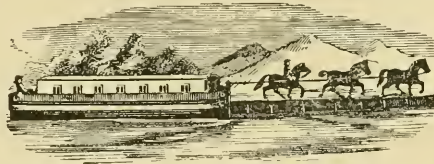
Burlington, on account of its fine harbor, became the center of trade for Northwestern Vermont. Four-horse wagons loaded with merchandise went out into all the surrounding country and returned with the surplus products of the farms. The southwest part of the State traded with Whitehall and Troy, the eastern part with Boston, or by way of the Connecticut River with towns below and with New York. Locks were constructed around Bellows Falls, Sumner's Falls by Hartland and Olcott's Falls by Hartford. Large boats coming to Bellows Falls would be unloaded and their freight would be carried by, while smaller boats would be taken through the locks. In the winter a farmer who had a good pair of horses would load a sled with the products of his farm and go to market to Troy, Albany or Boston, returning with supplies for his family and money to pay his taxes.

23. TRAVEL.—Corresponding with the baggage wagons were two-horse, four-horse, and sometimes six-horse stages, carrying the mails and passengers in all directions. On the great lines the passing stage, coming promptly on time, filled within and covered on top with passengers and loaded with trunks behind, was a fine sight.

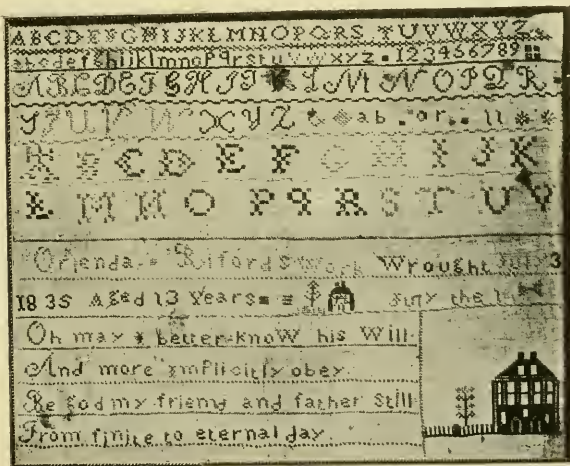
And in the late summer and early autumn droves of cattle guided by men and boys passed along the highways toward the market. Many a youth who had wondered whence the stages came and whither they went gained his first view of the outside world by going to market as a drover's boy.

The Erie Canal, a shining ribbon stretched between Lake Erie and the Hudson River, was completed in 1825, two years later than the Champlain Canal. This

was of great advantage. The West was reached more easily and was settled rapidly. New York grew apace. Soon after the opening of the Erie Canal the wheat crop became unprofitable in Vermont on account of the ravages of insects, and western flour was brought in. White-



hall was an important distributing point for it. It was a gathering point for western emigrants as well. Teams from the Connecticut Valley often crossed the Green Mountains, carrying the persons and effects of emigrating families and returning loaded with wheat flour, the product of the then far West.



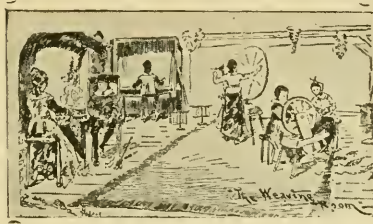
Sampler; fancy work in linen made in 1835 by girl thirteen years old

24. SOME EFFECTS OF THE WAR.—On account of the war and of the interruption of commerce before and during the war, an impulse was given to manufactures. Vergennes was distinguished as well for the manufacture of cannon shot as for the fleet built there, and it had furnaces, forges, a rolling mill and a wire factory. Distilleries, especially of potato whiskey, were multiplied during the war and were numerous in all parts of the State. On the return of peace the conditions of business were changed so that many establishments became unprofitable and were given up.



Sampler; fancy work in silk, 1812, by sixteen-year-old girl

25. LOCAL MANUFACTURES.—The period considered in this chapter was one of local effort. Grist mills, saw mills, carding mills, fulling mills and tanneries were thickly distributed through the State. Shoemakers, blacksmiths and tailors were numerous.

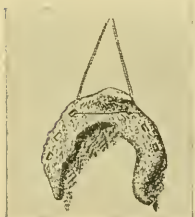


Old-fashioned weaving room

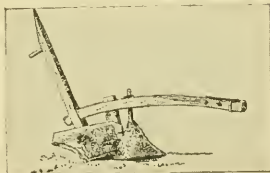
The farmers would carry their hides to the tannery and take their pay in leather, which was carried to the shoemaker who

produced from it boots and shoes for the family. But sometimes the shoemaker was an itinerant, who went from house to house carrying his tools in a sack on his back and boarded with the family while he made their shoes. If he lacked a last of suitable size for any member of a household, he would select a stick from the woodpile, shape it with an axe and construct upon it shoes or boots as required.

In those days the local blacksmith had much more work than now. If a bolt was needed he would find a suitable rod, make a head



Colonial horse shoe



Colonial plough

upon one end, cut a screw upon the other and make a nut for it. He made the horseshoes that he used and the nails to fasten them on with. In the early part of this period the nails used by carpenters were made by hand in the blacksmiths' shops.

Men's and boys' clothing was made either at home or by the local tailor or tailoress. So the house furniture and the carriages used were mostly the products of local cabinet and carriage shops.

26. BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.—Several business enterprises begun during this period still continue and have become famous. One of these was the manufacture of carpenters' squares, begun in Shaftsbury in 1817, said to be the oldest establishment of the kind in the world. Others were the Fairbanks Scale Works, established at St. Johnsbury about 1830, and The Tuttle Company, Publishers and Stationers, established at Rutland in 1832. Estey organs have been made in Brattleboro since 1846. A marble business was early started in Dorset and Manchester, and later, in 1836, in West Rutland; and slate quarrying began in Fair Haven three years later.

In 1818 the Bank of Windsor and the Bank of Burlington were incorporated; these were the first banks after the State bank, which had already ceased to do business. The Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier was established in 1827. The National Life Insurance Company was incorporated in 1848, and the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company was established a year later. The Brattleboro Retreat, an asylum for the insane at Brattleboro, was opened in 1836.

27. TEMPERANCE REFORM.—We have already seen that distilleries were numerous in the State and that the people were much addicted to drink. In 1829, Abraham Stearns of Woodstock was part owner of a distillery and was a producer of gin. Just after midnight, the first day of November, he was told that his distillery was on fire. He said afterwards that the news brought him a feeling of relief, for he had not liked the

business. Judge Henry C. Denison heard the alarm and started for the fire, but when he came where he could see what was burning he turned back home and went to bed. That distillery was not rebuilt. A temperance reform had already begun. At first it was wholly a moral reform, but before the close of our period the sale of intoxicating drinks was restricted by law.

28. ANTI-SLAVERY.—Slavery was excluded from Vermont by her original constitution. The State has ever been true to the letter and spirit of that exclusion. Questions relating to slavery in other parts of the Union were always interesting to Vermonters, though they might differ in their replies to them. In 1820, the representatives in Congress from this State opposed the admission of Missouri as a slave State, and the senators differed on the question. In 1825, the legislature resolved "That slavery is an evil to be deprecated by a free and enlightened people, and that this general assembly will accord in any measures which may be adopted by the general government for its abolition in the United States, that are consistent with the rights of the people and the general harmony of the States." In 1835, petitions were presented to the legislature praying for action in favor of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and, nevertheless, an anti-slavery lecturer was publicly insulted in several towns of the State. The next legislature declared by resolution, "That neither Congress nor the State governments have any constitutional rights to abridge the free expression of opinions, or the transmission of them through the public mail; and that Congress do possess the power to abolish slavery and the slave trade in the District of Columbia." So far the opponents of slavery had not formed a political party in Vermont, but in 1841 the anti-slavery men

nominated a governor and secured votes enough to prevent an election by the people. From this time the anti-slavery party continued under different names until slavery disappeared.

In 1843, when the struggle for the right of petition in the Federal House of Representatives was at its height, and about two months after the Liberty party in national convention at Buffalo, N. Y., had denounced slavery and called upon the free States to prevent the return of fugitive slaves, the legislature of Vermont enacted a law of which two sections follow:

“No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable, jailer or other officer or citizen of this State, shall hereafter seize, arrest or detain, or aid in the seizure, arrest or detention or imprisonment in any jail or other building, belonging to this State, or to any county, town, city or person therein, of any person for the reason that he is, or may be, claimed as a fugitive slave.

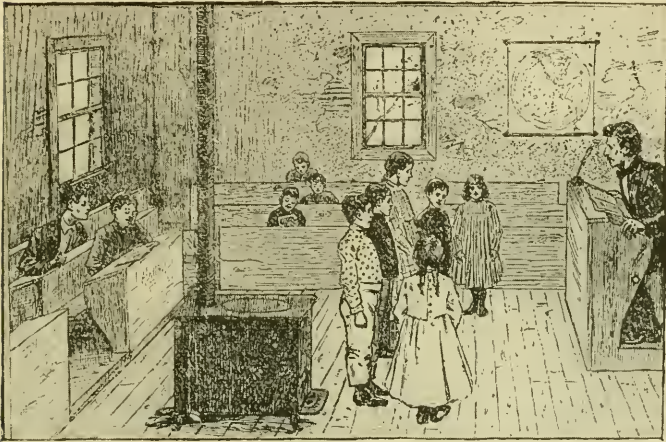
“No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable or other officer or citizen of this State shall transport, or remove or aid or assist in the transportation or removal of any fugitive slave, or any person claimed as such, from any place in this State to any other place within or without the same.”

In the summer of 1850, after a long and heated discussion in Congress, a new fugitive slave law was passed, providing for the arrest of runaways by United States officers, and denying to the runaways the right to testify when claimed as slaves. The Vermont legislature, in the autumn of the same year, responded with the following enactment:

“It shall be the duty of State’s attorneys, within their respective counties, whenever any inhabitant of this State is arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave, on being

informed thereof, diligently and faithfully to use all lawful means to protect, defend and procure to be discharged, every such person so arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave.

“It shall be the duty of all judicial and executive officers in this State, in their respective counties, who shall know, or have good reason to believe, that any inhabitant of this State is about to be arrested or claimed



An old-fashioned school room. (From old plate)

as a fugitive slave, forthwith to give notice thereof to the State's attorney of the county in which such person resides.”

Conflict with the federal government was guarded against in these enactments by the section following:

“This act shall not be construed to extend to any citizen of this State acting as a judge of the circuit or district court of the United States, or as marshal or deputy



marshal of the district of Vermont, or to any person acting under the command or authority of said courts or marshal."

29. EDUCATION.—Common schools were maintained throughout the State. A small part of the expense was provided for by the towns. Money for this purpose was derived from the income of school lands and from a tax on the grand list of the town, laid first on the property of residents only, but after 1818 on the property of non-residents as well. In 1838 the State received the sum of \$669,086.74 as a deposit of her share of moneys accumulated in the national treasury and not needed for the support of the government. The part of the cost of schools not furnished by the towns was provided for by the school district, and much of it was collected of the parents of children in attendance as a charge for tuition.

In 1827 provision was made by the legislature for the examination and licensing of teachers, and for the supervision of schools by town committees; also provision was made for a board of commissioners for the State, authorized to select text-books for the schools and to study the educational needs of the State and report thereon. These provisions of the law were repealed after six years, and supervision of schools ceased until 1845, when a law was enacted providing for town, county and state supervision of schools. Town and county superintendents were to examine and license teachers, and to inspect the schools and report. After four years the office of county superintendent was abolished.

In 1813 a graded school, in the highest department of which boys were fitted for college, was established in Burlington. It was continued for about sixteen years. In 1842 the people of the village of Brattleboro estab-

lished a school system which has been maintained with increasing usefulness until the present time. But high schools were not then a part of the common school system, their place being supplied by academies. These were numerous and were filled with students, who there prepared for college or for the study of a profession or for business.

The period before us was one of large families. The schools were full. A much larger proportion of the people of the State attended school then than now. In



Phillips Academy, Danville; incorporated October 21, 1840. This building with \$2,000 endowment given to town by Dodge Phillips

1850 the number of pupils in the public schools was 99,110, or more than thirty-one per cent of the whole population, while in 1890 the number of pupils was 65,608, less than twenty per cent. of the population.

During this period, in 1819, the Norwich University, a military school having the rank and privileges of a college, was established at Norwich. It has since been removed to

Northfield. A medical college was begun at Castleton in 1818, and another was opened at Woodstock in 1830. Both institutions flourished and were useful in their time, but they have ceased to exist.

30. CHURCHES.—A Unitarian church resulted from a division of the Congregational church in Burlington in 1810. A few other churches of this denomination have since been formed in the State. A few Roman Catholic families came to Vermont at an early day, but no effort at organization for public worship was made until 1830, when a missionary was sent into the State. Two other missionaries were soon added. Congregations of this denomination of Christians are now found in all the larger and many of the smaller towns. The first Sunday school in Vermont was held at Greensboro in 1814.

31. VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE.—An interesting event of this period was the visit of General Lafayette to the State in 1825, in accordance with an invitation of the legislature of 1824. Having participated in the celebration at Boston of the Battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, the General and his suite came to Vermont, entering the State at Windsor, June 28, where he was met by the Governor's staff. He was welcomed by addresses, by the Revolutionary soldiers of the vicinity, and by crowds of people at Windsor, Woodstock, Royalton, Randolph, Montpelier, and Burlington, where he laid the corner stone of the south building of the University of Vermont, and where an elegant reception was prepared by Governor Van Ness. The gatherings of the old soldiers, the review of the struggles for Independence, and the presence of the most popular hero among the European auxiliaries of the rising republic tended strongly to enlarge the view and to nourish the patriotism of our people.

32. IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.—One incident connected with the visit of General Lafayette must not be omitted. General William Barton, who, as Lieutenant-Colonel of militia, with a few men captured the British General Prescott in July 1777 near Newport, R. I., had become involved in debt in Vermont, and in consequence had been kept in jail at Danville for thirteen years. General Lafayette learned of the condition of his former friend and paid the debt, enabling General Barton to return to his family in Rhode Island.



Borrowing fire from a neighbor

Imprisonment for debt, quite akin in its spirit to some of the punishments already mentioned as having passed away, was abolished in 1838.

33. MATCHES.—The history of this period would not be complete without notice of the introduction of friction matches about midway of it. No longer "The curfew tolls the knell of parting day," no longer does the "busy house-wife" anxiously delay her breakfast while the small boy, sent to the neighbors for fire, loiters to pick the luscious raspberry and smears his luckless face with its tale-telling juice. A match is a little thing, but the changes in our mode of life that it has helped to make possible are not small.

34. FARM MACHINERY.—It was during this period, too, that the threshing-machine and horse-rake made their appearance, by the aid of which and of other machines a

much smaller number of farm hands than were formerly employed can grow and gather larger crops than were formerly secured.

35. RAILROADS.—Before 1830, railroads and locomotives had been introduced into the United States. Before 1840, Boston had become a railroad center, and the Vermont legislature had granted a charter for a railroad



Old State house on West street in Rutland. The State legislature met here in 1784, '86, '92, '94, '96, '97 and 1804

from Lake Champlain to the Connecticut River. Under this first charter nothing was accomplished and another charter was granted in 1843. Ground was first broken for the road at Windsor in 1845. The first rail was laid at White River Junction in 1847. The first passenger train run in Vermont passed over this road from White River Junction to Bethel, June 26, 1848. The Vermont Central and the Rutland and Burlington railroads were opened to Burlington in 1849.

Within three years from this time railroads were opened from White River Junction to St. Johnsbury, from Essex Junction to Rouse's Point, from Rutland to Bennington, to Whitehall, and to Troy, N. Y.

Rutland at once became the business center for a large part of the State, and is now an incorporated city.

Burlington soon renewed its lumber trade, bringing its lumber by rafts through the Richelieu River and Canal from Canada—pine from the Ottawa Valley and spruce from Quebec—and distributing it at various stages of manufacture to all parts of the Eastern States.

Every kind of business was affected by the railroads. The produce of the farms and merchandise from the cities were transported more cheaply and more quickly. Travel was made easier. The mails were carried more swiftly and were delivered more frequently. Changes then recent in the postal laws were favorable to a rapid development of the mail service. The rates of postage in the beginning of our government were very much higher than they are now. The postage on a letter was paid by the receiver and varied according to the distance from which it was brought. The rates for letters established by law in 1816



Brattleboro stamp

were as follows: each letter conveyed not more than 30 miles, 6 cents; over 30 miles and not more than 80 miles, 10 cents; over 80 miles and not more than 150 miles, 12.5 cents; over 150 miles and not more than 400 miles, 18.75 cents; over 400 miles, 25 cents.

Private expresses carried much mail matter. They became responsible for its safety and carried at a less price than the government charged.

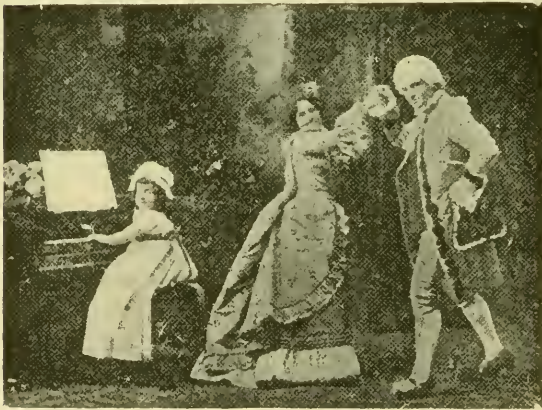
In 1845, by act of Congress, the business of carrying the mails was forbidden to private parties and the following

rates were established for letters weighing one-half ounce or less: each letter conveyed not over 300 miles, 5 cents; over 300 miles, 10 cents.

Two years later the use of adhesive stamps to prepay postage was authorized by act of Congress, and in 1856 their use was made compulsory.

The first postage stamps made in the United States were printed in Brattleboro in 1845.

Four months before the first railroad train was seen in Vermont, a telegraph line had been completed between Troy, N. Y. and Burlington. So was the way preparing for new economical conditions and a new social state.



The minuet of our grandparents

## CHAPTER VIII

## THE CIVIL WAR



THE ANTI-SLAVERY VOTE.—(1) In 1853 the anti-slavery vote for governor was large enough to prevent an election by the people. In 1854 a vacancy in the senate of the United States was to be filled by the legislature of Vermont, and Lawrence Brainerd, a Liberty Party man of 1841, was unanimously elected senator. In 1856 the State, by a large majority, chose electors to vote for John C. Fremont, the Republican candidate for President of the United States.

2. GROWTH OF THE NATIONAL IDEA.—During the last war with Great Britain the people of Vermont had exalted the authority of the State at the expense of the authority of the nation. Many of them disputed the right of the federal government to call the militia of a State to act beyond the borders of the State, except in certain cases specified in the constitution of the United States. But the near approach of a hostile army aroused their patriotism and dispelled their scruples. Every huzza and bonfire and booming gun for victories on land and lake and ocean impressed more deeply the thought that the United States is a nation; and the discussions of the tariff laws, of the Missouri compromise, of nullification, and of the fugitive slave law helped to emphasize the thought. Should there come rebellion on account of slavery, the position of Vermont was not doubtful.



3. THE SOUTHERN CLAIM.—Rebellion came. The people of the South were accustomed to slavery. To them the terms master and slave expressed relations necessary among men, and therefore right. They held that slaves were property, and claimed the right to take that property into any part of the Union and have for it the protection of the law.

4. THE PURPOSE OF THE NORTH.—To the people of the North the same terms suggested the reversal of fundamental laws. The permission of slavery in territory controlled by the national government was, in their judgment, a great wrong. Slavery had no rights and should have no protection beyond the States in which it already existed. Only by excluding it from the national domain could the nation purge itself from the greatest sin of the age. Such was the belief of the Republican party. The issue was joined in 1860, and the Republicans were victorious in the election of Abraham Lincoln President of the United States.

5. SECESSION.—The slaveholders saw that the pre-dominance of the Republican party meant that there would be no more Slave States, while the number of Free States, already in the majority, would soon be greatly increased. The privileges of their pet institution would be diminished, and perhaps ultimately the institution itself would be overthrown. At any rate the day of their supremacy in the Union was past. Rather than remain in the Union shorn of their former influence they preferred to dissolve the Union. In December 1860, a State convention of South Carolina passed an "ordinance of secession," declaring the State of South Carolina to be separate from and independent of the United States. In the course of the

following month similar ordinances were passed by conventions in Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and by a convention in Texas on the first day of February 1861. The conventions of the seceded States appointed delegates who met at Montgomery, Alabama, February 4, adopted a provisional constitution and elected a president and a vice-president of their provisional government, who were inaugurated February 18. Forts, arsenals, dock-yards, navy-yard, ships and other property of the United States within the seceded States had been seized by the States and were turned over to the Confederate government as soon as it was organized. Officers of the United States army and navy resigned their commissions and entered the service of the Confederacy. At only four places—Pensacola, Key West, Charleston, S. C. and at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay—were any fortifications left to the United States from the Rio Grande to the Potomac. Hostile forts and batteries were building for the reduction of two of these and within the range of their guns, but their commanders were forbidden to fire upon them. *The Star of the West*, a government steamer, sent from New York with reinforcements and supplies for Fort Sumter at Charleston, was fired upon by the Confederates and compelled to return. Senators and representatives in Congress from the Southern States left their seats and went home.

6. THE NEW ADMINISTRATION.—President Lincoln was inaugurated March 4, and in his inaugural address expressed his determination to do what he could to preserve the Union. The affairs of the government had been left in the greatest confusion. The men called to the administration of affairs were not familiar with their duties.

What measures the Northern States would sustain was unknown. "What will result, peace or war?" was the question of many loyal men.

7. FORT SUMTER.—April 6th, a messenger from Major Anderson, commander of Fort Sumter, announced to the authorities at Washington that his provisions would not last beyond the middle of the month, after which, if not supplied, the garrison must starve or surrender. On the 8th, notice was given to the governor of South Carolina that the fort would be supplied at any cost. A fleet was already on its way from New York with provisions and other supplies. After communication with Montgomery the surrender of the fort was demanded by General Beauregard, the Confederate commander. The surrender was refused. At half-past four o'clock in the morning of April 12, an attack was begun from all sides. The fort was surrendered April 14. Seven thousand men had overcome seventy men. The Confederate States had made war upon the United States.

8. THE PRESIDENT'S CALL.—April 14, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand men, and a call for Congress to meet July 4. The quota of Vermont was one regiment of infantry of seven hundred eighty men.

9. THE FIRST REGIMENT.—None of the Northern States were prepared for war. Vermont had a few companies of militia, but they did not contain so many men as were required, and they were not properly armed and equipped. But recruiting began at once. Arms and clothing were procured as speedily as possible. At the end of the month everything needed had been provided,

---

and May 2 the First Regiment of Vermont Volunteers encamped in Rutland. The regiment was mustered into the United States service May 8, left Rutland the next day and reached Fortress Monroe, Va., the 13th.

10. VERMONT AROUSED.—It had been a busy month in Vermont. On the day of the surrender of Fort Sumter the governor issued a call for the troops required and a call for the legislature to meet in extra session April 25 to make provision for raising and arming the forces needed. Meanwhile in all parts of the State meetings were held in which speeches were made and resolutions adopted expressive of a determination to maintain the government and the Union at every cost. Money for the equipment of volunteers and the support of their families was pledged by individuals and by corporations, and the representatives of the towns were instructed to make liberal appropriations of money and to provide for men to carry on the war. The women added to their household duties the making of the uniforms for the soldiers, and two hundred Burlington women resolved to consider all their time and all their energies sacred to the purpose of restoring the authority of the government. The legislature met at the time appointed, and in three days had adjourned and gone home. They had appropriated, by unanimous vote, one million dollars for the defense of the nation, and had provided for organizing, arming and equipping six full regiments for a term of two years. Volunteers for two regiments were called for May 7, and before May 11 men enough for five regiments had offered their services. Vermont was aflame with patriotic ardor. The whole North kindled with like enthusiasm.

11. THE SOUTH AROUSED.—The same events that aroused the North aroused the South. From all the

seceded States volunteers rushed towards Charleston. The border States made angry response to President Lincoln's call for troops. North Carolina, Arkansas, Tennessee and Virginia seceded; Kentucky and Missouri attempted to maintain a neutral position. After the secession of Virginia, Richmond became the capital of the Confederacy. The northernmost Confederate States, on the Fourth of July, when Congress met, were Virginia, Tennessee and Arkansas. The task before the nation was to overcome rebellion in these States and in those south of them. The struggle lasted four years. At the end victory for the Union was complete.

12. THE MAIN LINES.—The main lines of military operations were along the Mississippi river in the west, around Washington and Richmond in the east, and from the Kentucky and Tennessee rivers to and down the Savannah River in the center. Other military operations on the part of the Union forces were for the recovery of the seaport towns, or were auxiliary to their main lines of effort. The Vermont troops were employed in the eastern division and at the south end of the Mississippi valley.

13. CONTRABAND OF WAR.—The First Vermont Regiment was commanded by Colonel John W. Phelps, a native Vermonter and a graduate of the West Point Academy, who had seen twenty-three years of honorable service in the army of the United States. Its Lieut.-Colonel was Peter T. Washburn, afterwards governor of the State. Its first movement against the enemy was in a reconnoissance to the village of Hampton, a few miles from Fortress Monroe, undertaken May 23 under Colonel Phelps, and memorable from the fact that on their return the party was accompanied by a number of slaves who were anxious to

---

know what would be done with them. Colonel Phelps told them that he should do nothing with them, they could go where they pleased. Two days later a messenger from Hampton appeared at the Fortress and asked for the return of slaves who had sought refuge there, when General Benjamin F. Butler, then in command, announced the doctrine that slaves were "contraband of war," and refused to return them. A portion of this regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Washburn, encountered the enemy and engaged in actual fighting, with great credit to themselves, at Big Bethel, a hamlet ten miles distant from Fortress Monroe, on the 10th of June. The attack on Big Bethel, led by General E. W. Pierce of Massachusetts with about two thousand men, was not successful; but the Vermont three-months men exhibited a steady courage that won them praise. This regiment served nearly four months and was mustered out at Brattleboro August 16. More than six hundred of these men re-enlisted in the army, and two hundred fifty of them held commissions before the war was over.

14. THE MUSTER.—Before the return of the First Vermont, the Second and Third had gone to the front, and the Second had exhibited good soldierly qualities in the Battle of Bull Run, the first great battle of the war, fought July 21, thirty-five miles from Washington and on the road towards Richmond. The Union army was defeated and retired to Washington. Three days after this battle the Third Vermont Regiment was sent forward, and a week later Governor Fairbanks called for two more regiments in anticipation of a further call from the federal government. The magnitude of the war for the Union began now to be appreciated,

and the people of the whole North devoted themselves to the prosecution of it with more serious determination.

The Fourth and Fifth Vermont Regiments reached Washington in September, the Sixth in October, and the First Vermont Cavalry in December. In nine months from the first call for troops, Vermont had sent forward one regiment for three months and six



13th Vermont Regiment's monument at Gettysburg, Pa., with re-union of surviving members, October, 1899

regiments for three years. She had also raised three companies of sharpshooters and a light battery that had been mustered into the service of the United States. Early in 1862 another battery was mustered in and two more regiments, the Seventh and the Eighth. These, with the two batteries, were sent to Ship Island, where they were welcomed by General Phelps, formerly Colonel of

---

the First Vermont, and General Butler, whom we saw at Fortress Monroe. Before the end of October three more regiments for three years, the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh, and five regiments, the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth, for nine months, had been forwarded to Washington. No new regiments were furnished in 1863. The Third Vermont Battery was mustered in January 1, 1864, and the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment in March and April of the same year.

15. THE SERVICE.—The service of the First Vermont Regiment was in the neighborhood of Fortress Monroe, in Virginia. The Seventh Vermont served in New Orleans, at Vicksburg and at Baton Rouge on the Mississippi, and at Pensacola, Fla., and Mobile, Ala. After the close of the war this regiment was sent, as a part of an army of observation, to the banks of the Rio Grande in Texas to watch the progress of events in Mexico, where an attempt was making with the aid of France to establish an empire. The scheme failed and the regiment was mustered out and sent home, reaching Brattleboro in April 1866.

The Eighth Vermont saw service in Louisiana and Mississippi, and later, in 1864, in the Valley of Virginia, where it did valiant fighting under Colonel, afterwards General, Stephen Thomas.

The Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Vermont regiments were brigaded as the First Vermont Brigade in October 1861. This brigade had its full share of marching and fighting in General McClellan's campaign against Richmond, performed distinguished service at Savage Station and White Oak Swamp, also at Fredericksburg under General Hooker, in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor during General Grant's advance against Richmond, in the Valley of Virginia at Winchester and Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, and led in the final assault on Petersburg in April 1865.



The Ninth Vermont reached Washington in July 1862, and was sent to Winchester, Va., then to Harper's Ferry, just in time to be surrendered with the rest of the army there in September. The regiment was paroled and sent to Chicago for the winter; after it was exchanged in the spring the Ninth served in Southeastern Virginia, then in North Carolina, and was ordered to join the army of General Grant in September 1864. A portion of this regiment, under Captain A. E. Leavenworth, was the first Union infantry to enter Richmond after its evacuation by the Confederates under General Lee.

The Tenth and Eleventh regiments were engaged in all the battles in which the First Brigade took part, beginning with Spottsylvania and the battle of the Monocacy.

The Second Vermont Brigade was composed of the five regiments of nine-months men already named. Its most distinguished service was at Gettysburg, where, under General George J. Stannard, it helped to repulse the severest charge of the three days' battle.

A State monument has been placed on the ground "where Stannard's Brigade fought," and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies.

The Seventeenth Vermont Regiment "marched from the mustering ground into the carnage of the Wilderness, placed the name of a bloody battlefield on its colors for almost every month of its service, and was under almost constant fire until Richmond fell."

The First Vermont Cavalry took part in seventy-six engagements in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

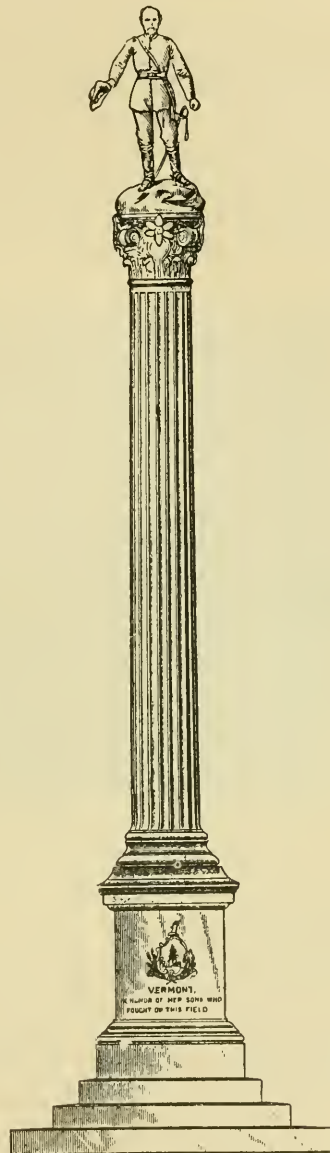
Richmond was captured April 3, 1865. General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House April 9. The war was soon ended. Before autumn the Vermont troops, except the Seventh Regiment, had returned to their homes.

In his "Vermont in the Civil War," the Hon. G. G. Benedict says:

“In proportion to her population more sons of Vermont fell in battle and more gave their lives to the cause of the Union than of any other Northern State.

“The Vermont regiments, batteries and companies comprised about twenty-nine thousand men. Of their original members nearly two thousand re-enlisted to serve until the close of the war, and nearly two thousand conscripts paid the commutation fee, which would secure the enlistment of a volunteer, and was accepted by the military authorities as equivalent to furnishing a man. The final aggregates upon the books of the Adjutant-General of Vermont were as follows:

Enlisted in Vermont organizations . . . .	28,967
Veterans re-enlisted . . . .	1,961
Enlistments in the regular army and navy . . . . .	1,339
Drafted men who paid commutation . . . . .	1,971
<hr/>	
Whole number of men furnished by the State . . . . .	34,238



The Vermont battle monument at Gettysburg, Pa.

"This total was less by one thousand four than the number credited to the State by the War Department, which was 35,242, many enlistments of Vermonters in the regular army and navy having apparently been reported at Washington which were not reported to the State authorities. At the close of the war the State stood credited with a surplus of one thousand five hundred thirteen men over her quotas, under all calls.



Soldiers' monument in town of Hartford  
 "I tell of life that calmly looked on death,  
 Of peerless valor and of trust sublime."—Dorr

"This number was furnished from a population comprising less than the average proportion of men of military age. The general percentage of males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five in the country in 1860 was 20.80. In Vermont the percentage was 19.27. The total population of Vermont at the outbreak of the war was 315,098; the total number of men subject to military duty was 60,719. Of the total

population of Vermont one in every ten enlisted. Of her able-bodied men of military age, every other one shouldered his musket and went to fight for his country. With a total valuation of property for taxation in 1861 of a little over \$85,000,000, the State expended \$9,887,353 for war purposes, of which amount \$5,215,787 was expended by the

towns without expectation or realization of repayment. In her treasure, as in her lives, Vermont gave something more than her share to the country's cause. The brilliancy and value of the service rendered by the Vermont troops is denied by no student of the history of the war; and impartial judges admit it to be remarkable that the troops of one State, who constituted but an eighteenth part of the army, should have had a leading part in so many of the most



Vermont Soldiers' Home at Bennington

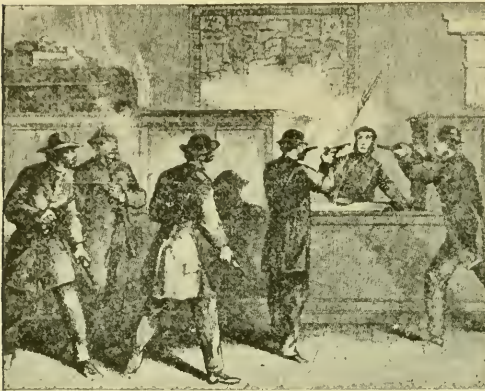
decisive campaigns and battles of the war. If some of this distinction was their good fortune, it will not be denied that most of it was due to their quality as fighters.

“It is because these Green Mountain bayonets were *thinking* bayonets; because the courage of these men was *manly* courage; because its underlying principle was devotion to *duty*; because the service was *patriotic* service, that it is worth commemorating.”

The State continues to show its appreciation of the defenders of the Union by its support of the Vermont

Soldiers' Home, established at Bennington and incorporated in 1884.

16. THE ST. ALBANS RAID.—At the beginning of the war, St. Albans was a town of nearly four thousand



Demanding funds at St. Albans bank during Fenian raid

inhabitants, the center of business for half a county. Several livery stables and three banks were among its business institutions. There were three good hotels there in 1864, and the *W e l d e n* House, since

well known to travelers, was in process of construction.

Strangers were coming to town daily, and a few more or a few less attracted no attention. October 10 five came to town, three stopping at one hotel and two at another. The next day three more came and the eight spent a full week in studying the town, but exciting no suspicion. On the 18th and 19th others came. There were now in town more than twenty, distributed among the three hotels. They were Confederate guerillas who came from Canada in aid of the rebellion. An unusual number of the citizens were out of town. The day was cloudy; rain was threatening. The streets were remarkably quiet. At three o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th the banks were entered and robbed, while a part of the

company guarded the approaches. Then, taking horses from the livery stables and saddles from the shops, the party rode away northward in small groups and escaped into Canada with \$208,000. An alarm had been given before the raiders left. The citizens began to gather and some shots were fired. One American was wounded mortally and one raider severely. To guard against further incursions a company of infantry home guards was organized at St. Albans, and two companies of cavalry were raised in the northern part of the State, which constituted the first regiment of frontier cavalry.



Shrewsbury Pond

“To one who has been long in city pent  
’Tis very sweet to look into the fair  
And open face of heaven.”

## CHAPTER IX

## THE SPANISH AMERICAN WAR.



THE PEOPLE of the United States were unable to endure complacently the oppression and atrocities perpetrated on the inhabitants of Cuba by the Spanish government, and were annoyed at the interruption of American commerce carried on with the island.

Consequently relations became strained between the United States and the kingdom of Spain; the battleship "Maine" was blown up in Havana Harbor February 15, 1898, and war was declared by the United States April 18.



2. ADMIRAL DEWEY.—The Pacific squadron was in Hong Kong Bay, under command of Vice-Admiral George Dewey, a native of Montpelier. In accordance with the rules of warfare it was necessary for him to leave Hong Kong. He could not enter any other neutral harbor for the purpose of coaling, and it was difficult for him to reach the nearest port of the United States. Therefore, and in accordance with instructions from Washington to "find the Spanish fleet and capture or destroy it," he sailed for the Philippines, entered Manila Bay on the early morning of May 1, opened fire

upon the Spanish vessels anchored there, and sent the whole fleet of ten boats to the bottom. It was done without the loss of a man to the Americans. This was one of the greatest naval victories recorded, and marked Dewey as one of the greatest naval heroes of the world.

3. CAPTAIN CLARK.—The *Oregon*, under command of Captain Charles E. Clark, a native of Bradford, was on the coast of California.

She was needed at Santiago, Cuba. Clark was ordered to get her there, and he did. She steamed the 13,000 miles without a mishap or strain, swung into line with the other battleships at Santiago Bay, reported ready for action and



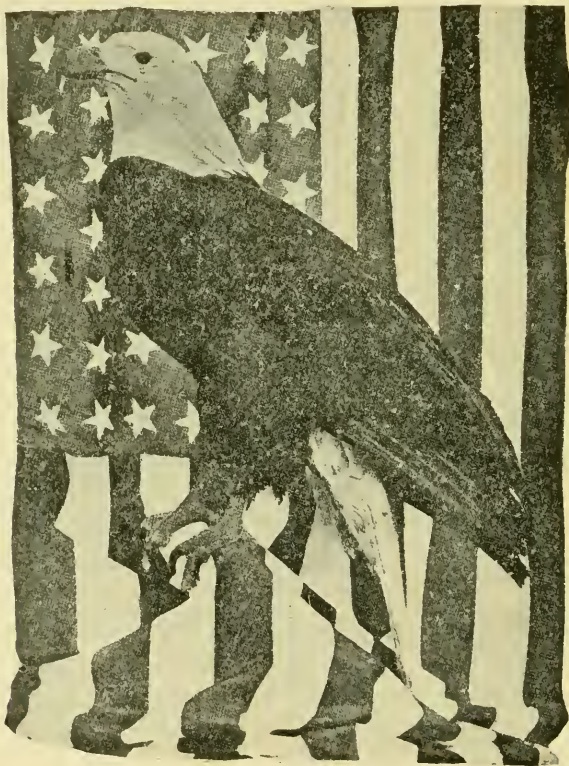
Admiral Clark's birthplace at Bradford

participated in the naval engagement of July 3, in which the entire Spanish fleet was sunk. That was the finest sailing record ever made by a battleship. The superb manner in which it was done, the bravery on the part of Clark, as he was ignorant of the location of the Spanish fleet and thought it might be cruising off the east coast of South America, at once placed him in the front rank of the nation's heroes.

Not many Vermonters were engaged in conflict with the Spanish on land; however, the first regiment of Vermont volunteers, consisting of fifty officers and nine hundred eighty men, was mustered into the U. S. service, but was retained in camp at Chickamauga Park, Georgia, where it experienced with a large part of the Volunteer Army gathered there severe suffering and loss from disease and death.



A sequel to the war with Spain was the resistance against the United States government on the part of the Filipino people, the archipelago having passed over to American sovereignty from that of Spain by virtue of the treaty of Paris. Many Vermonters were engaged in the suppression of this rebellion and distinguished themselves in the service. A suitable testimonial was voted by the legislature of 1904 to the Spanish War Volunteers.



Old Glory and the American Eagle

## CHAPTER X

## PRESENT CONDITIONS—EDUCATION



POPULATION. (1) The population of the State in 1860 was 315,098; in 1870, 330,551; in 1880, 332,296; in 1890, 332,422, and in 1900, 343,641. The population diminished in the ten years from 1850 to 1860, in 137 towns; from 1860 to 1870, in 145 towns; from 1870 to 1880, in 137 towns; from 1880 to 1890, in 185 towns; and from 1890 to 1900, in 162 towns.

2. REPRESENTATION.—One of the results to Vermont of the census of 1850 was the reduction of the number of her representatives in Congress to three. This number was retained for thirty years, since which the State has had but two representatives in Congress. The congressional districts of the present day correspond very nearly with those of 1791.

3. THE COUNTY.—We have seen that the county took on a new character with the introduction of the senate in 1836. A further development of that character occurred in 1850, upon an amendment of the State constitution requiring the election of the chief county officers to be made by the freemen of the county. This change was effected by the adoption of amendments fourteen to twenty, inclusive. Another step in the same direction was taken soon after by the legislative enactments in respect to the sale of intoxicating liquors and requiring the election of county commissioners. By reason of a still

later enactment, that of 1872, authorizing the county judges to order the assessment of an annual tax, the county has been endowed with another function, and is now a self-taxing body.

4. CHANGES IN THE CONSTITUTION.—In 1870 the constitution of the State was so amended as to provide for biennial sessions of the legislature in place of annual sessions, and for biennial instead of annual elections of State and county officers. In 1880-83, a further amendment of the constitution was made, adding the secretary of State and the auditor of accounts to the list of officers to be chosen by the freemen of the State.

By legislative enactments of 1880, women are empowered to vote in school districts and in town meetings for school officers, and to hold school offices and the office of town clerk.

The legislative provision (1824) for the choice of presidential electors by the freemen, the constitutional amendments requiring the election of county officers (1850) by the freemen, and increasing the number of State officers (1883) to be chosen by the freemen, are worthy of notice for their extension of the direct power of the people.

5. INDUSTRIAL CHANGES.—Some important industrial changes have taken place during the last fifty years. The introduction of agricultural machinery has led to a very general substitution of horses for oxen in farm work. The shortening of the time of harvest, particularly of the haying season, gives time for much work in the fall that was formerly done in the spring, and brings the seeding time to close at an earlier period. The feeding of western grain and the use of artificial fertilizers are new departures in agriculture, and the intro-

duction of cheese factories and creameries is still more recent.

The local manufacture of boots and shoes has nearly ceased, and men's and boys' clothing is mostly brought from the cities ready-made.

6. THE CITY AND THE COUNTRY.—The influence of the city upon the country has greatly increased since the introduction of railroads and trolley lines. The chief summer resorts have become such within the era of rapid travel. Manchester, Woodstock and a score of other places owe their celebrity to the easy communication between the city and the country. The telegraph and the telephone bring important news quickly to every hamlet, and the afternoon mail brings the morning daily paper from the city to almost every town in the State.

7. RELIGIOUS ACTIVITY.—Some changes in the modes of religious activity are evident and are significant of new conceptions on the part of Christian people. It is sufficient here to notice the general omission of an afternoon preaching service in the churches, the greater prominence of the Sunday school, the great number of young people's religious societies, many of them including several denominations, and the structure of the modern church edifice. Once a single audience room, with a small entrance hall, was all that was required for a church building; now, in addition to these, a lecture room, parlor and kitchen are possessed or sought for by nearly every church in the State.

8. THE STATE AND EDUCATION.—A State board of education was created in 1856 with authority to appoint a secretary who should devote his whole time to the promotion of education in the State. The first secretary, J. S. Adams of Burlington, served eleven years with



Bradford Academy—"Woods School Building"  
Incorporated November 2, 1820



Northfield High and Graded School

great ability and enthusiasm. By his lectures, teachers' institutes and reports he aroused the people to new efforts in behalf of their schools. Until 1864 a portion of the expense of the schools might be, and in many districts was, laid on the pupils attending the schools. Since that time the common schools have been supported wholly on the grand list or from the income of public funds. The graded school for our villages, with a high school for one of its departments, became an essential



Edmunds High School, Burlington

part of our school system during the period of Mr. Adams' service, and normal schools were established for the training of teachers. In 1874 a state superintendent of education was substituted for the board of education and its secretary, but with no important change in the school system of the State. In 1888 a system of county supervision was introduced in place of town supervision, and continued nearly two years; and in 1892 the town system of schools was introduced. In 1894 free

text books were voted by the General Assembly. In 1906 free high school privileges were extended to all pupils qualified to receive such, and a district supervision system by the combination of towns was established.

9. THE HUNTINGTON FUND.—The Huntington fund became available in 1886, and was a gift to the State of Vermont by Arunah Huntington, a native of Vermont, who acquired wealth in Brantford, Canada. The amount of this fund is \$211,131.46 and has been used by the State, but the interest was divided equally among the towns in proportion to their population. In 1906 this fund was merged into the permanent school fund of the State.

10. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.—The Vermont Industrial School, an institution for the education of criminal youth, was established in 1865 at Waterbury, under the name of Reform School. Afterwards it was removed to Vergennes, and in 1894 its name was changed to Industrial School. It is a school of manual as well as of mental training. Its purpose is to shield its inmates from bad influences and to enable them to engage successfully in some honorable pursuit.

11. NORMAL SCHOOLS.—The normal schools are under the control of a board of normal school commissioners, and tuition is free to all qualified to enter. Each school has two courses of study, which together extend through three years. Graduates from high schools and academies are admitted to a one-year course.

12. RANDOLPH NORMAL SCHOOL.—The Orange County Grammar School of Randolph was incorporated in 1806, but had been in operation several years prior to that time. It continued as a county grammar school, or academy, until 1866, when it became a normal school

---

by the action of the trustees. By the acceptance of the conditions of an act of the legislature of 1866 it passed under State patronage and control February 26, 1867. To and including 1906 it has sent out 1,286 graduates from its lower course, and 169 graduates from the higher course of study, the most of whom have taught in the public schools.

13. JOHNSON NORMAL SCHOOL.—The Johnson Academy began in a shoe shop, somewhat revised, in 1828. A few years later a new building was provided for it, and in 1836 it was incorporated as the Lamoille County Grammar School. In 1866 its building was enlarged, and in December of that year the school was approved by the board of education as a State normal school. It began work under State supervision February 26, 1867. The whole number of its lower course graduates, to and including 1906, is 939, and of higher course graduates 42.

14. CASTLETON NORMAL SCHOOL.—October 15, 1787, it was enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, "That the place for keeping a county grammar school in and for Rutland county shall be at the house commonly known by the name of the New School House, near Dr. William Woolcott's, in said Castleton; provided that the county of Rutland shall not be at any cost in completing or repairing the same." The Rutland County Grammar School still exists, and it is the oldest chartered educational institution in the State. At a special meeting of the board of education held at Castleton August 22 and 23, 1867, a proposition made by the trustees of the institution named above to the board to make it a normal school was accepted, and the State Normal School at Castleton was established. The whole number of lower course graduates from



this school up to and including 1906 is 936, and of higher course graduates 111.

15. UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT.—The University of Vermont was chartered in 1791. Its first class entered in 1800 and graduated in 1804. The college building was occupied for military purposes and college work was suspended during a part of the war of 1812. In 1824 the college building was burned. The corner stone of a new building was laid the next year by General Lafayette. The medical department, first established in 1821 and afterwards suspended, was revived in 1853. The Vermont Agricultural College was chartered in 1864, and the next year was incorporated with the university. A farm and experiment station were added in 1888. Instruction is given in three departments:

THE DEPARTMENT OF ARTS, including

The Course in Arts,

The Literary-Scientific Course.

THE DEPARTMENT OF APPLIED SCIENCE, including

A Course in Civil Engineering,

A Course in Theoretical and Applied Chemistry,

A Course in Agriculture and Related Sciences,

A Course in Metallurgy and Mining Engineering.

THE DEPARTMENT OF MEDICINE.

The laboratories of the university are ample, and it has a valuable museum and an art gallery. The Billings Library, one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country, contains a library of about sixty-six thousand volumes. In addition to the Billings Library building, there have been added to the University plant within a few years the Williams Science Building—one of the best of its kind in New England—a dormitory for young

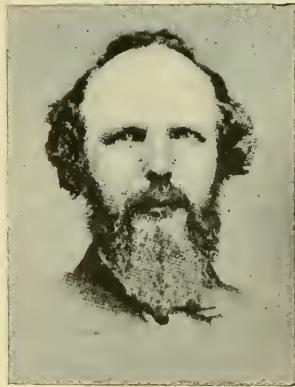
men, a residence for young women students, the buildings and equipments of the experiment station, mechanical buildings, a gymnasium, Morrill Hall, for agricultural purposes, and three cottages. A new medical building has recently been constructed.

The University admits both men and women as students, except to its course in medicine, which is for men only.

In its roll of graduates are found the names of men eminent in all departments of human activity.

Including 1906, the number of graduates in the department of Arts and of Applied Science is 1,840, in the department of Medicine is 2,120; total, 3,960. The number engaged in military service in the Spanish-American war and in the Philippines was 32.

16. MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE.—Middlebury College is pleasantly situated near the Otter Creek, in a region remarkable for its fertility, healthfulness and natural beauty. Westward are the mountains beyond Lake Champlain; eastward, the Green Mountains. Within a few hours ride are Grandview, the highest of the Red Sandrock mountains, Bread Loaf Inn, on a high plateau, and Lake Dunmore, a beautiful sheet of water at the foot of high mountains, all famous summer resorts. Middlebury College was the first in Vermont to send out graduates.



John G. Saxe

It was chartered in 1800, and held its first Commencement in 1802. It is now open to students of

both sexes, and offers two courses of study, the Classical Course and the Latin-Scientific Course. The cabinet, laboratories and library are sufficient for the present needs of the college, and have recently been housed in elegant and commodious buildings. The faculty consists of a president and twelve professors.

Among the distinguished graduates from this college, the following residents of Vermont may be mentioned: Governors Stephen Royce, William Slade, John W. Stewart; Professor R. D. C. Robbins; John G. Saxe, the poet; Edward J. Phelps, minister to England. A few of those



Captain Alden Partridge, born at Norwich in 1785; founder of Norwich University

who have gained distinction in other States are Samuel Nelson, the jurist; Silas Wright, the statesman; Truman M. Post and J. E. Rankin, clergymen; Henry N. Hudson, Shakesperian critic; Stephen Olin, John J. Owen, James D. Butler, Jonathan A. Allen and George N. Boardman, educators. The whole number of graduates from the institution, to and including 1906, is 1,635 in the department of arts, and 154 in the department of science.

17. NORWICH UNIVERSITY.—Norwich University grew out of a military school begun at Norwich in 1819 by Captain Alden Partridge. It was incorporated in 1834, and held its first Commencement in 1836. The institution was removed to Northfield in 1866. It offers instruction in four regular courses, those of Science

---

and Civil Engineering, of Chemistry and Physics, of Science and Literature, of Arts. This was the first institution in the country to lay down a purely scientific course of study, and, up to the time of the Rebellion, the only one which embraced in its curriculum thorough military, classical and scientific courses. When the general government called for men to suppress the great rebellion, the student body responded with such unanimity that for two years the University did not have any graduates. The law provides that the corps of cadets may be enlisted in the militia of the State of Vermont as a battery of artillery, company of signal corps and company of engineers. The institution contributed 525 commissioned officers to the country in the Mexican War and the Civil War. The whole number of its past cadets is about 1,800, and of its graduates about 502 up to 1906. Ninety Norwich University men were in the Spanish-American War, and the institution has twenty-five men in the regular army.

18. THE VERMONT COLLEGES.—In accordance with legislative enactments of 1884 and 1888 the State offers thirty scholarships to each of her three colleges. A scholarship pays at least the tuition of a student. Persons may be appointed to these scholarships by the State senators of the several counties, or if these fail to make appointments, the appointments may be made by the trustees of the several colleges.

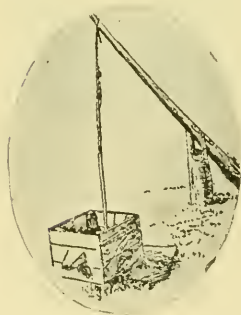
19. EDUCATIONAL TENDENCY.—A few facts indicate the recent tendency of the educational movements in this State. The most significant are the support of the public schools entirely at the public expense, the multiplication of free high schools, the effort to improve all common schools by the better preparation of teachers,

the opening of the colleges to women, the establishment of scientific courses of study in the colleges, the endowment of academies, and the institution of public libraries. These all look toward the better education of all the people.

In 1906 provision was made for the professional supervision of schools by the combination of towns in districts, and generous financial aid was provided therefor; a permanent school fund, consisting of the War Claims Fund, the Huntington Fund and the United States Deposit Money, was established; State aid was granted for the transportation of pupils and in encouragement of the centralization of schools; elementary and high schools were legally defined; and the school code was thoroughly revised.

20. THE OPENING OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.—The closing years of the nineteenth century and the opening of the twentieth were characterized by praiseworthy activities in various lines. Electricity became extensively applied to lighting,

manufacture, communication and transportation, and business received a new impulse thereby. Industrially, various new manufactures were introduced and many old ones received new vigor; the marble business greatly increased and the granite industry surpassed all prophecy in regard to growth and output. Agriculturally, a greater interest in scientific farming has been awakened through the state board of



Old well and sweep of first settlers,  
Otter Creek valley

agriculture, the experiment station at Burlington, and the

---

---

grange, so that in every valley results are apparent in better stock, better tillage, better products.

Educationally there has been a radical change from former methods of teaching and administration, and better educational facilities are afforded. Home life on the farm and in the village and city has improved, the things that contribute to culture and comfort abound, and better sentiments socially and religiously prevail.

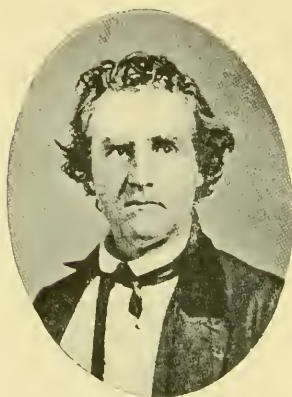
The love and loyalty of non-resident sons and daughters of Vermont have always been proverbial. Many tangible evidences of it are manifested in the numerous and substantial town halls and library buildings that have been erected in various towns of the State by loyal sons and citizens in recent years, as well as in the constantly recurring visits of themselves and their families to the old home.

All the foregoing indicate a progressive spirit on the part of the citizens of Vermont, sustain the prestige and reputation of the state and people and are the earnest of better days to come.

21. VERMONT'S CONTRIBUTION.—The inheritance from the Puritans and the Pilgrims of unswerving allegiance to conscience and duty gave to the early settlers of Vermont the foundation of their sterling character. The toil involved in subduing forest and field and in meeting the demands of a vigorous climate made them prudent, industrious and thrifty; while the Revolutionary War, the contention with New York, and the constant effort for the protection of themselves and their property developed in them a spirit of independence and a keen understanding of the rights of men and the fundamental principles of government. The strength and stability of the rugged hills and mountains rendered them strong in faith,

steadfast in purpose, and triumphant in their efforts; while the abounding beauty of field and wood, of hill and valley, and the daily contact with nature in her best and primitive state softened their hardier selves and gave to them a refreshing charm and frankness. Later the church and school lent a wholesome atmosphere that has aided in transmitting to later generations the worth and character of the hardy first citizens of the new commonwealth.

From such sturdy stock there have gone forth from Vermont many of her sons and daughters, a few to



Charles G. Eastman, a Vermont poet, died in Montpelier September 16, 1860

"When Ethan Allen ruled the State  
With steel and stolen scriptur'  
And waged, alone, against New York  
His 'Beech Seal' war, and whipt her."



Julia C. R. Dorr, poet

"Taught that truth is the grandest thing  
Painter can paint, or poet sing!"—Dorr

obtain distinction, many to win honors, all to be highly esteemed. From her non-resident sons Vermont has given to the nation a distinguished president, Chester A. Arthur, two vice-presidents, William A. Wheeler and Levi P. Morton, four cabinet officers and several assistants, ambassadors to Germany, France and Russia, and ministers to numerous other countries, fourteen United States

---

senators, eminent naval and military officers, a United States Philippine Commissioner, and governors of various states; and has contributed to every field of human activity and achievement.

Many resident sons of Vermont have also been conspicuous in the affairs of the nation and the world. The state has furnished cabinet officers in Collamer and Proctor, an assistant secretary of the navy in Charles H. Darling, a governor-general of the Philippines in Henry C. Ide, ambassadors to Italy and England in Marsh and Phelps and ministers to various countries, distinguished statesmen in Ira Allen, Foote and Morrill, eminent jurists in Chipman, Redfield and Edmunds, artists in Thomas Powers and Larkin G. Mead, writers in D. P. Thompson and Rowland E. Robinson, poets in John G. Saxe, Julia C. R. Dorr and C. G. Eastman, and numerous prominent clergymen, educators, journalists, physicians, and business men.

In the 1906 volume of "Who's Who," over 15,000 distinguished citizens of the United States are mentioned. Of this number 320 are credited as natives of Vermont, which gives to the state a larger number of eminent persons, according to population, than any other state in the Union. Of the number credited to Vermont, 79 are still residents of the State.

It is well for a State to laud her distinguished sons, to boast of her achievements, to rejoice in her prestige and reputation; but it is better for a State to conserve her elements of strength, to deepen the roots of character and to look forward toward greater deeds and men. In this way Vermont will continue to maintain her reputation among her sister states, and reproduce in still greater sons those qualities that have already made her great as a State.





Rowland Evans Robinson, author of *Uncle Lisha's Shop*, in *New England Fields and Woods*, etc.; born at Ferrisburg, May 14, 1833, now deceased; was blind for a number of years



Daniel Pierce Thompson, author of *Green Mountain Boys* and other books; born at Charlestown, Mass., October 1, 1795; died at Montpelier, Vt., June 6, 1868

DATES IMPORTANT TO VERMONTERS

Lake Champlain discovered.....	July 4, 1609
Fort St. Anne built by the French on Isle La Motte..	1666
SETTLEMENT IN VERNON, not later than....	} ..... 1690
Raid against Schenectady.....	
Fort built by the English at Chimney Point..	
First English expedition through the Lake.	
Raid against Deerfield.....	1704
FORT DUMMER BUILT.....	1724
French settlement on Chimney Point.....	1730
Boundary line run between New Hampshire and Massachusetts .....	1740-41
Bennington chartered.....	1749
Settlements at Bellows Falls and Springfield.....	1753
BENNINGTON SETTLED.....	1761
The boundary line between New York and New Hampshire determined by the King.....	1764
First convention on New Hampshire Grants.....	1765
Massacre at Westminster.....	1775
Capture of Fort Ticonderoga.....	May 10, 1775
AMERICAN COLONIES DECLARED INDEPENDENT....	July 4, 1776
VERMONT DECLARED INDEPENDENT } .....	1777
Constitution of Vermont formed....	

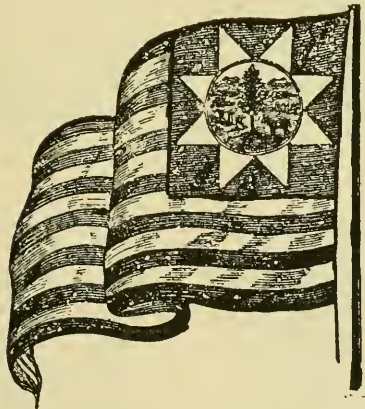


---



---

THE GRAND LIST OF VERMONT, 1906, IS	\$1,904,461.45
This list consists of the Poll List of 91,071	
polls at \$2.00 per poll, amounting to..	\$ 182,142.00
And one per cent of a Property List consist-	
ing of the appraised valuation of	
5,251,068 acres of land at	
\$129,276,413.00, and personal property,	
above debts, amounting to	
\$42,955,532.00; total, \$172,231,945.00.	
One per cent of \$172,231,945.00.....	\$1,722,319.45
	<hr/>
Grand List.....	\$1,904,461.45



The Vermont State Flag

## STATE OFFICERS—GOVERNORS

*A List of Persons who have held the Office of Governor since the organization of the State, and their Portraits*

Thomas Chittenden . . . . .	1778-89	Hiland Hall . . . . .	1858-60
Moses Robinson . . . . .	1789-90	Erastus Fairbanks . . . . .	1860-61
Thomas Chittenden* . . . . .	1790-97	Frederick Holbrook . . . . .	1861-63
Paul Brigham†, Aug. 25 to Oct. 16, 1797		J. Gregory Smith . . . . .	1863-65
Isaac Tichenor . . . . .	1797-07	Paul Dillingham . . . . .	1865-67
Israel Smith . . . . .	1807-08	John B. Page . . . . .	1867-69
Isaac Tichenor . . . . .	1808-09	Peter T. Washburn   . . . . .	1869-70
Jonas Galusha . . . . .	1809-13	George W. Hendee§ . . . . .	1870
Martin Chittenden . . . . .	1813-15	John W. Stewart . . . . .	1870-72
Jonas Galusha . . . . .	1815-20	Julius Converse . . . . .	1872-74
Richard Skinner . . . . .	1820-23	Asahel Peck . . . . .	1874-76
Cornelius P. Van Ness . . . . .	1823-26	Horace Fairbanks . . . . .	1876-78
Ezra Butler . . . . .	1826-28	Redfield Proctor . . . . .	1878-80
Samuel C. Crafts . . . . .	1828-31	Roswell Farnham . . . . .	1880-82
William A. Palmer . . . . .	1831-35	John L. Barstow . . . . .	1882-84
Silas H. Jennison† . . . . .	1835-36	Samuel E. Pingree . . . . .	1884-86
Silas H. Jennison . . . . .	1836-41	Ebenezer J. Ormsbee . . . . .	1886-88
Charles Paine . . . . .	1841-43	William P. Dillingham . . . . .	1888-90
John Mattocks . . . . .	1843-44	Carroll S. Page . . . . .	1890-92
William Slade . . . . .	1844-46	Levi K. Fuller . . . . .	1892-94
Horace Eaton . . . . .	1846-48	Urban A. Woodbury . . . . .	1894-96
Carlos Coolidge . . . . .	1848-50	Josiah Grout . . . . .	1896-98
Charles K. Williams . . . . .	1850-52	Edward C. Smith . . . . .	1898-00
Erastus Fairbanks . . . . .	1852-53	William W. Stickney . . . . .	1900-02
John S. Robinson . . . . .	1853-54	John G. McCullough . . . . .	1902-04
Stephen Royce . . . . .	1854-56	Charles J. Bell . . . . .	1904-06
Ryland Fletcher . . . . .	1856-58	Fletcher D. Proctor . . . . .	1906

\* Died in office August 25, 1797.

† Lieutenant Governor, acting Governor on the death of Governor Chittenden

‡ Lieutenant Governor, Governor by reason of no election of Governor by the people.

§ Died in office, Feb. 7, 1870.

§ Lieutenant Governor, Governor by reason of the death of Governor Washburn.

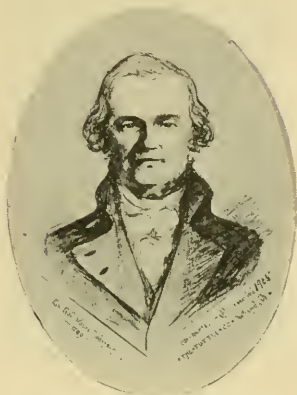
Portraits of Moses Robinson, Ezra Butler, Horace Eaton, Carlos Coolidge, have never appeared in any text book before, the first two being composite pictures executed in 1905 from sketches approved by descendants.

This is the first text-book to contain portraits of all the governors of the State.

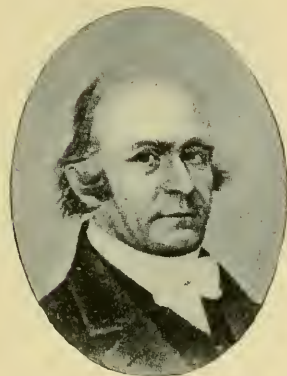
# GOVERNORS OF VERMONT



Thomas Chittenden, 1st and 3'd Gov.,  
1778-89, 1790-97, 18 years



Moses Robinson, 2nd Gov., 1789-90



Paul Brigham, 4th Gov., 2 mos., 1797



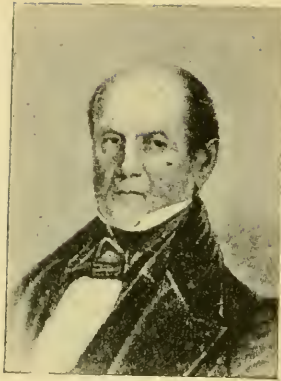
Isaac Tichenor, 5th and 7th Gov., 11 yrs.



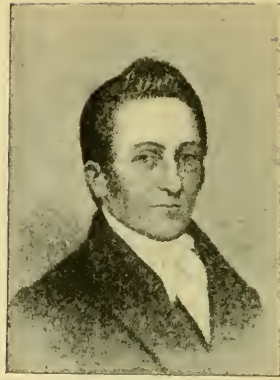
Profile of Israel Smith, 6th Gov., 1807-8



Jonas Galusha, 8th and 10th Gov., 9 yrs.



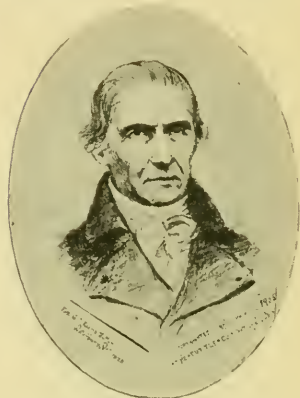
Martin Chittenden, 9th Gov., 1813-15



Richard Skinner, 11th Gov., 1820-23



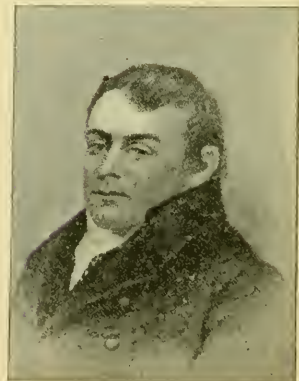
Cornelius P. Van Ness, 12th Gov., 1823-26



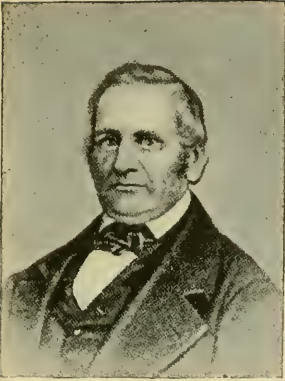
Ezra Butler, 13th Gov., 1826-28



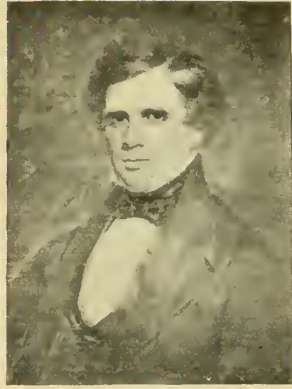
Samuel C. Crafts, 14th Gov., 1828-31



William A. Palmer, 15th Gov., 1831-35



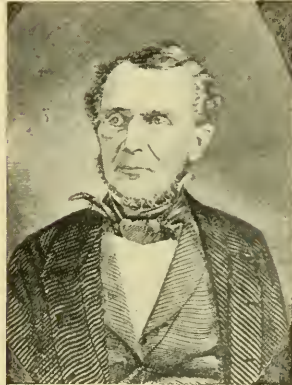
Silas H. Jennison, 16th and 17th Gov., 1835-41



Charles Paine, 18th Gov., 1841-43



John Mattocks, 19th Gov., 1843-44



William Slade, 20th Gov., 1844-46



Horace Eaton, 21st Gov., 1846-48



Carlos Coolidge, 22nd Gov., 1848-50





Charles Kilborn Williams, 23rd Gov.,  
1850-52



Erastus Fairbanks, 24th and 29th Gov.,  
1852-53, 1860-61



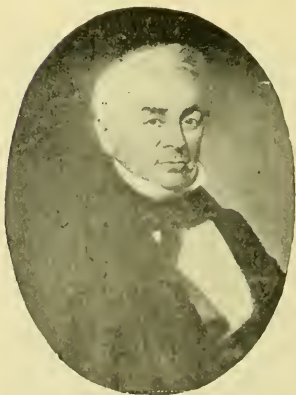
John S. Robinson, 25th Gov., 1853-54



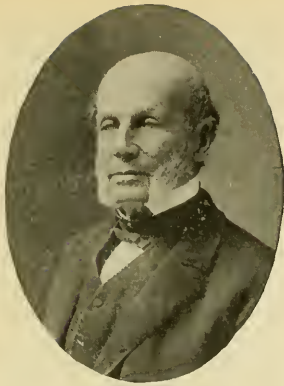
Stephen Royce, 26th Gov., 1854-56



Ryland Fletcher, 27th Gov., 1856-58



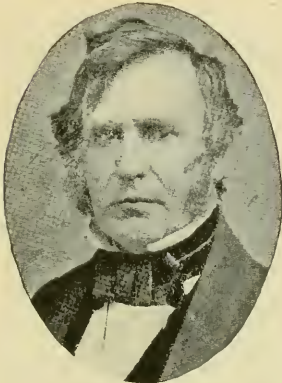
Hiland Hall, 28th Gov., 1858-60



Frederick Holbrook, 30th Gov., 1861-63



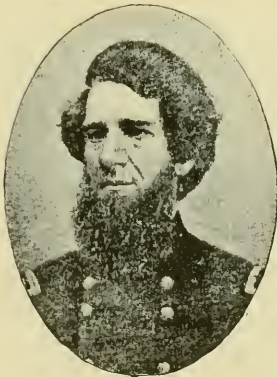
John Gregory Smith, 31st Gov., 1863-65



Paul Dillingham, 32nd Gov., 1865-67



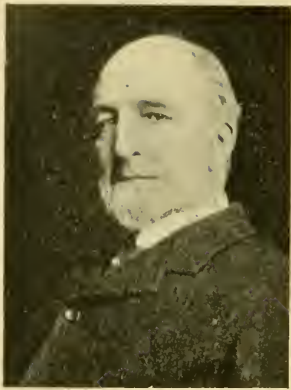
John B. Page, 33rd Gov., 1867-69



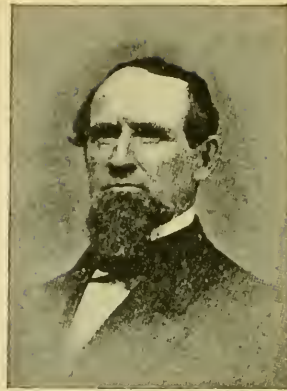
Peter T. Washburn, 34th Gov., 4 m. 1869-0



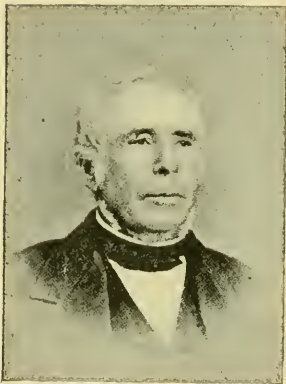
George W. Hendee, 35th Gov., 8 m. 1870



John W. Stewart, 36th Gov., 1870-72



Julius Converse, 37th Gov., 1872-74



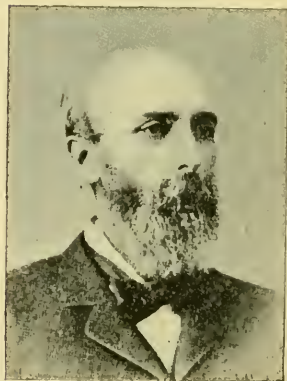
Asabel Peck, 38th Gov., 1874-76



Horace Fairbanks, 39th Gov., 1876-78



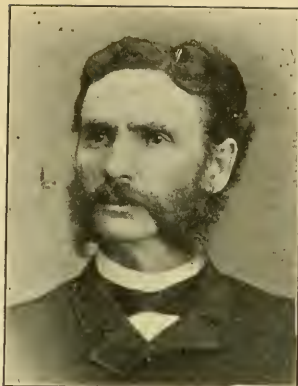
Redfield Proctor, 40th Gov., 1875-80



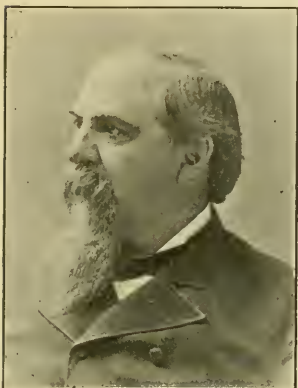
Roswell Farnham, 41st Gov., 1880-82



John L. Barstow, 42nd Gov., 1882-84



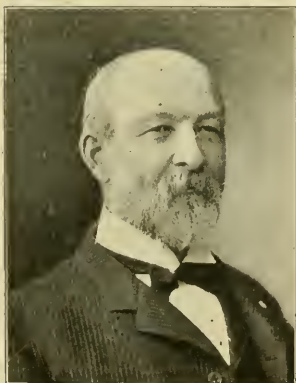
Samuel E. Pingree, 43rd Gov., 1884-86



Ebenezer J. Ormsbee, 44th Gov., 1886-88



W. P. Dillingham, 45th Gov., 1888-90



Carroll S. Page, 46th Gov., 1890-92



Levi K. Fuller, 47th Gov., 1892-94



Urban A. Woodbury, 48th Gov., 1894-96



Josiah Grout, 49th Gov., 1896-98



E. C. Smith, 50th Gov., 1898-1900



William W. Stickney, 51st Gov., 1900-2



John G. McCullough, 52nd Gov., 1902-4



Charles J. Bell, 53rd Gov., 1904-6



Fletcher D. Proctor, 54th Gov., 1906-

## STATE OFFICERS—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS

*A List of Persons who have held the Office of Lieutenant Governor since the Organization of the State*

Joseph Marsh .....	1778-79	Burnam Martin .....	1858-60
Benjamin Carpenter .....	1779-81	Levi Underwood .....	1860-62
Elisha Payne .....	1781-82	Paul Dillingham .....	1862-65
Paul Spooner .....	1782-87	Abraham B. Gardner.....	1865-67
Joseph Marsh .....	1787-90	Stephen Thomas .....	1867-69
Peter Olcott .....	1790-94	George W. Hendee*.....	1869-70
Jonathan Hunt .....	1794-96	George N. Dale.....	1870-72
Paul Brigham* .....	1796-13	Russell S. Taft.....	1872-74
William Chamberlain .....	1813-15	Lyman G. Hinckley.....	1874-76
Paul Brigham .....	1815-20	Redfield Proctor .....	1876-78
William Cahoon .....	1820-22	Eben R. Colton.....	1878-80
Aaron Leland .....	1822-27	John L. Barstow.....	1880-82
Henry Olin.....	1827-30	Samuel E. Pingree.....	1882-84
Mark Richards .....	1830-31	Ebenezer J. Ormsbee.....	1884-86
Lebbeus Edgerton .....	1831-35	Levi K. Fuller.....	1886-88
Silas H. Jennison*.....	1835-36	Urban A. Woodbury.....	1888-90
David M. Camp.....	1836-41	Henry A. Fletcher.....	1890-92
Waitstill R. Ranney.....	1841-43	F. Stewart Stranahan.....	1892-94
Horace Eaton .....	1843-46	Zophar M. Mansur.....	1894-96
Leonard Sargeant .....	1846-48	Nelson W. Fisk.....	1896-98
Robert Pierpoint .....	1848-50	Henry C. Bates.....	1898-00
Julius Converse .....	1850-52	Martin C. Allen.....	1900-02
William C. Kittredge.....	1852-53	Zed S. Stanton.....	1902-04
Jefferson P. Kidder.....	1853-54	Charles H. Stearns.....	1904-06
Ryland Fletcher.....	1854-56	George H. Prouty.....	1906-
James M. Slade.....	1856-58		

\* Acting Governor

## FEDERAL RELATIONS

*Admission of Vermont into the Union, and tables exhibiting the names of all persons who have been Senators and Representatives in Congress*

At a convention held at Bennington January 6, 1791, it was finally determined by a vote of 105 yeas to 2 nays to make application to Congress for admission into the Union. On the tenth day of January, 1791, the Legislature met at Bennington; and, on the 18th of the same month, Hon. Nathaniel Chipman and Lewis R. Morris, Esq., were appointed commissioners to attend Congress and present the request of the State for such admission. The commissioners immediately entered upon the duties of their appointment; and, on February 18, 1791, the approval of an Act of Congress was made, by which "Vermont shall be received and admitted on March 4, 1791," thus being the first State that was admitted into the Union after the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

### SENATORS IN CONGRESS

From 1791 to 1905

<i>First Class</i>	<i>Second Class</i>
Moses Robinson* .....1791-96	Stephen R. Bradley.....1791-95
Isaac Tichenor* .....1796-97	Elijah Paine .....1795-01
Nathaniel Chipman ....1797-03	Stephen R. Bradley.....1801-13
Israel Smith* .....1803-07	Dudley Chase* .....1813-17
Jonathan Robinson ....1807-15	James Fisk* .....1817-18
Isaac Tichenor .....1815-21	William A. Palmer.....1818-25
Horatio Seymour .....1821-33	Dudley Chase .....1825-31
Benjamin Swift .....1833-39	Samuel Prentiss* .....1831-42
Samuel S. Phelps.....1839-51	Samuel C. Crafts.....1842-43
Solomon Foot† .....1851-66	William Upham† .....1843-53
George F. Edmunds...1866-91	Samuel S. Phelps.....1853-54
Redfield Proctor .....1891-	Lawrence Brainerd....1854-55
	Jacob Collamer† .....1855-65
	Luke P. Poland.....1865-67
	Justus S. Morrill†.....1867-99
	Jonathan Ross .....1899-00
	William P. Dillingham.1900-

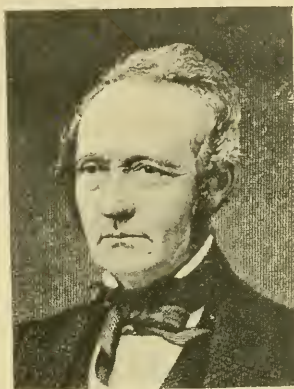
"First and second class" relate to classes as defined in the second clause, third section, first article, of the Constitution of the United States.

\* Resigned

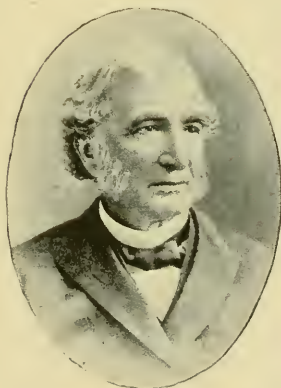
† Died in office



Senator Solomon Foot  
1851-66



Senator Jacob Collamer  
1855-65



Senator Justin S. Morrill  
1867-99



Senator George F. Edmunds  
1866-91

Portraits of Redfield Proctor and William P. Dillingham, senators at time of publication, will be found among the governors, pages 296 and 297 respectively



## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS

From 1791 to 1905

Nathaniel Niles .....	1791-95	Benjamin Swift .....	1827-31
Israel Smith .....	1791-97	Jonathan Hunt† .....	1827-32
Daniel Buck .....	1795-99	William Cahoon .....	1827-33
Matthew Lyon .....	1797-1801	Horace Everett .....	1829-43
Lewis R. Morris .....	1797-1803	William Slade .....	1831-43
Israel Smith .....	1801-03	Heman Allen of Milton.	1832-39
William Chamberlain ..	1803-05	Hiland Hall .....	1833-43
Martin Chittenden .....	1803-13	Benjamin F. Deming...	1833-35
James Elliot .....	1803-09	Henry F. James.....	1835-37
Gideon Olin .....	1803-07	Isaac Fletcher .....	1837-41
James Fisk .....	1805-09	John Smith .....	1839-41
James Witherell* .....	1807-08	Augustus Young .....	1841-43
Samuel Shaw .....	1808-13	John Mattocks .....	1841-43
William Chamberlain ..	1809-11	George P. Marsh.....	1843-49
Jona. H. Hubbard.....	1809-11	Solomon Foot .....	1843-47
James Fisk .....	1811-15	Paul Dillingham .....	1843-47
William Strong .....	1811-15	Jacob Collamer .....	1843-49
William C. Bradley....	1813-15	William Henry .....	1847-51
Ezra Butler .....	1813-15	Lucius B. Peck.....	1847-51
Richard Skinner .....	1813-15	William Hebard .....	1849-53
Charles Rich .....	1813-15	James Meacham† .....	1849-56
Daniel Chipman .....	1815-17	Ahiman L. Miner.....	1851-53
Luther Jewett .....	1815-17	Thomas Bartlett, jr....	1851-53
Chauncey Langdon .....	1815-17	Andrew Tracy .....	1853-55
Asa Lyon .....	1815-17	Alvah Sabin .....	1853-57
Charles Marsh .....	1815-17	Justin S. Morrill.....	1855-67
John Noyes .....	1815-17	George T. Hodges.....	1856-57
Heman Allen of Colches-		Eliakim P. Walton....	1857-63
ter†.....	1817-18	Homer E. Royce.....	1857-61
Samuel C. Crafts.....	1817-21	Portus Baxter .....	1861-67
William Hunter .....	1817-19	Fred'k E. Woodbridge..	1863-69
Orsamus C. Merrill....	1817-19	Worthington C. Smith..	1867-73
Charles Rich .....	1817-25	Luke Poland.....	1867-75
Mark Richards .....	1817-21	Charles W. Willard....	1869-75
William Strong .....	1819-21	George W. Hendee....	1873-79
Ezra Meech .....	1819-21	Dudley C. Denison....	1875-79
Rollin C. Mallory.....	1819-31	Charles H. Joyce.....	1875-83
Elias Keyes .....	1821-23	Bradley Barlow .....	1879-81
John Mattocks .....	1821-23	James M. Tyler.....	1879-83
Phineas White .....	1821-23	William W. Grout....	1881-83
William C. Bradley....	1823-27	Luke P. Poland.....	1883-85
D. Azro A. Buck.....	1823-29	John W. Stewart.....	1883-91
Ezra Meech .....	1825-27	William W. Grout....	1885-1900
John Mattocks .....	1825-27	H. Henry Powers....	1891-1900
George E. Wales.....	1825-29	Kittredge Haskins.....	1900-
Heman Allen of Milton.	1827-29	D. J. Foster.....	1900-

\* Resigned in 1808, to accept the appointment of Federal Judge in Michigan Territory

† Resigned in 1818, and was appointed U. S. Marshal for Vermont

‡ Died in office

# CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF VERMONT

AND THE UNITED STATES

REVISED 1907



- I. Civics Text
- II. Constitution of Vermont
- III. Constitution of the United States



Election time in Vermont — Voting for Thomas Chittenden, first governor of Vermont, 1778

# Civil Government of Vermont

---

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

---

The following text on Civics is not intended as an exhaustive treatise of the subject, but rather as a clear and concise statement of the essential governmental principles that should be taught in the public schools, of the qualities that enter into good citizenship, and of the processes of law making and administration. The chief benefits to be derived are best secured by the individual pupils learning facts concerning the business affairs of the town, studying details of administration and investigating phases of local and state government. Accordingly, the teacher is reminded that the text is a means rather than an end, and that ample opportunity is afforded for supplementary work on the part of the pupils. These chapters are published with the hope that they may be so employed by the teachers that the pupils will be thoroughly impressed with their duties and responsibilities as citizens.

The regular text is followed by copies of warnings of various meetings and of ballots used in the general elections of 1904; also by the Constitutions of Vermont and of the United States.

## CIVICS

---

*FREEMAN'S OATH—You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man.*

---

### CHAPTER I

#### PREPARATION FOR CITIZENSHIP



IN ALL RELATIONS to the State it is one's highest duty to be a good citizen. In order to be a good citizen it is necessary, first, to be a good man or a good woman; and, in order to be either, it is necessary to have good principles. Principles are the forces that direct and control conduct. Therefore a good man or a good woman is a person of good conduct.

Opportunities for exercising right principles are afforded in the home, at school, and with associates; and this exercise of right principles is the training necessary for the forming of right habits and for becoming a good citizen.

The impulses of most children are to do right, and little training is necessary. Other children may not be so fortunately endowed, or, through unfortunate associa-

---

---

tions, may have practiced wrong principles, and so the cultivation of right habits is slower and more difficult. Principles of right conduct can usually be determined by asking the question "Is it right?", or by asking subordinate questions such as "Is it kind?", "Is it true?", "Is it honest?", "Is it fair?", "Is it just?" That which decides between right and wrong principles is called conscience; but frequently a question of expediency or a question concerning the better of two courses arises and then the judgment acts as arbiter. Conscience and judgment are both trainable through exercise; and the more they are trusted, exercised and followed, the stronger and more intelligent they become.

When a right principle becomes thoroughly entrenched in one's life it becomes a virtue; and so we speak of home virtues, of school virtues, of social virtues, and of civic virtues,—all developed by the exercise of right principles.

The highest principle is service, and the charm of service is the glad manner in which it is rendered. In the home each child should contribute his share of service to the family; should have certain appointed tasks to perform; and these should be performed regularly and willingly. Also, in all family relations, there should be kindness and cordial respect. The earliest opportunity for the exercise of right principles and for training in the virtues is in the home. Here, as in school and in life, the cardinal virtue is obedience, the characteristics of which are willingness, promptness, and exactness. If anything is done unwillingly or through coercion it is mere conformity.

The school is practically the home enlarged in its relations and in its work. Consequently the virtues cultivated in the home are still further developed at school. But in the school

new sets of virtues are brought into prominence through the new relations and through work of a new character. In the schoolroom the teacher is the authority rather than the parents; associates are others than brothers or sisters; and the work necessarily differs from that of the home.



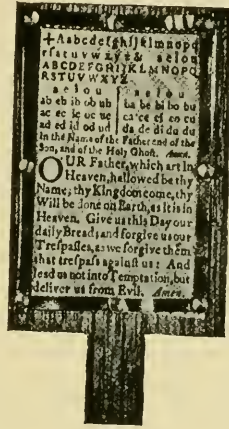
High school pupils at drill

The chief virtues to be exercised at school are punctuality and regularity in attendance; industry, independence and order in work; cheerful obedience to the rules and regulations of the school; kindness and fairness toward all. The child at school has more frequent and severe tests of his virtues than at home, and any child that stands the tests of character at school will undoubtedly endure those of later years.

In the schoolroom there should be no dissimulation, there should be no disposition to select the mistakes and defects of other pupils and speak of them, there should be no shielding of intentional wrong by silence or evasion;

but frankness and truthfulness should prevail, the excellence of other pupils should be observed and spoken of with pleasure, a sense of right conduct as conducive to the best work and reputation of the school should dominate, and a healthy school conscience should be maintained. On the playground there should be no unfairness, no deception, no taking advantage, no indulging in ill-will, no keeping of possessions not rightfully earned; but there should be a spirit of fairness and justice; the game should be played, not for the mere winning, but for the testing of skill by skill; and manliness and honor should characterize every act.

As service should be the chief purpose in life, its application probably can be governed best by the following rule,—“The greatest good to the greatest number in the greatest degree.” Now, in order to be well equipped and qualified to render the best service, it is necessary for one to care for himself and to train his powers. Good service cannot be rendered unless one has a vigorous body, and a vigorous body depends upon cleanliness, plenty of proper exercise, sufficient sleep and rest, pure air and wholesome food. One should abstain from all excesses and wrong indulgences, and any habit



Horn-book, used in Colonial times



that impairs the health of the body should be avoided. Furthermore, the state of one's mind is generally dependent upon bodily health. Peevishness, unkindness and loss of spirit are frequently the result of a weak or deranged physical condition; while cheerfulness, readiness to serve, and a strong personality are usually the characteristics of a healthy body.

Likewise it is necessary to have the mind well trained, and for this immediate purpose the public schools are chiefly maintained. Keen observation of things and affairs, close attention to business or work at hand, a ready and retentive memory, clear and logical reasoning power, and good judgment are cardinal mental virtues, and are developed by exercise, the same as other virtues. The object of attending school should not be so much for acquiring facts as gaining power, not so much for absorbing knowledge as radiating it, not so much to know as to understand; and the question most frequently asked should be "why" rather than "how." Education should not be separated from life, and whatever is gained in the schoolroom should find a practical application in life. Also the mental emotions of beauty, pleasure and cheerfulness, together with right desires, appetites, propensities and affections should be trained. But that which carries into effect all plans and purposes, that which needs especial training in most people, is a strong, free will. The training of the mind gives power, but the training of the will makes one effective.

In the consideration of one's best service to others, it is necessary also to consider those moral forces which are exercised in the various relations among men. The Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, enumerates as "inalienable rights" "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." All of these rights we highly prize and jealously guard, and

---

they have made us strong as a nation. Our ideas of liberty should be clear and fixed, and intrusion upon the rights of others should be avoided. While there is vouchsafed to us liberty of conscience, liberty of thought, liberty of speech, and liberty of action, still this does not imply that there are no bounds. One's liberty ends where another's liberty begins. Therefore one has no right to slander or malign another and so injure his reputation, to deprive him of anything that rightfully belongs to him, or to coerce him in any unlawful manner, for all such acts infringe upon his right to the "pursuit of happiness."

In the common relations among men there are a few special virtues that need be cultivated.

1. **COURAGE.**—A courage to say "yes" to the right as well as "no" to the wrong; a courage to speak good rather than ill; a courage to stand for the right even in the face of a wrong majority; a courage that will not desert truth, justice, and the tests of character and conduct.

2. **SELF-CONTROL.**—One cannot control others unless he has self-mastery. There is an old proverb which says,— "He is a fool who cannot be angry: he is a wise man who will not." "Only one get angry at a time," is a safe rule. When angered by the offensive conduct or language of another, it generally debases one's self to retaliate by giving like for like. A loss of self-control is usually followed by a loss of self-respect. Not only does self-control pertain to anger, but it also includes calmness in times of trouble, or danger, or excitement of any kind, and its exercise at such times often forefends greater trouble or disaster.

3. **KINDNESS.**—Kindness is a reciprocal virtue; it gives and gets in return; the more one has, the more he receives. The strength and number of one's friends are measured by it, and it cheers and brightens life more than any other

virtue. From it spring that courtesy that always charms with its graciousness, that thoughtfulness that so readily administers to another, and that willingness that would make amends for any harm done or offense given.

4. PURPOSE.—Men lack purpose more than they lack knowledge, and most of the wrong of the world is the lack of a right purpose. The highest purpose is to be of some good service. This includes all minor purposes, whether learning a trade or doing a neighborly act, and it also includes the purpose to be true, to be honest, to be manly, at all times and under all conditions.

And so the influence of the home, the teaching of the school and the training that comes through associates should well prepare one for good citizenship and life.



Monument erected in Williston in 1895 in memory of the first governor of Vermont, Thomas Chittenden

## CHAPTER II

## ORGANIZATION



ALL SOCIETY, whether the home or the nation, is organized under and governed, consciously or unconsciously, by a code of laws, or set of rules, written or unwritten. Such laws or rules are necessary in order to secure peace to society, perpetuity to government, and the ends for which society and government exist.

Government is the administration of laws or rules.

A law is a rule of action established and enforced by authority.

A rule is a guide for conduct or action; it is not so fixed and arbitrary as law. A law declares what must be done, a rule usually prescribes how it should be done; one is invariable in its application, the other has exceptions.

A principle is a fundamental truth used as a starting point and to control action.

A method is simply a manner of doing anything, and a statement of a method is therefore a rule. Men differ more in methods than in principles. In every organization there must be laws, or rules, and authority to enforce them; and, in order that the purposes of the organization may be realized and its business transacted in proper form, it is necessary to have officers. And so in organizing a school into a club or society, it is necessary to have officers to carry into effect the purposes of the organization. The purposes are usually stated in a preamble to a constitution.

A constitution is a set of articles specifying officers, manner of election, duties and powers, and mode of modification of constitution by amendments. Also there is sometimes a set of rules, or by-laws, regulating the minor details of the organization. In organizing, it is usually well for some one to call a meeting of those interested in the project. On assembling, the one issuing the call, or giving the notice, calls the meeting to order, states the purpose of the meeting, and calls for the nomination of a presiding officer, usually called chairman. If the one who is presiding is nominated, then the person who makes the nomination is expected, after the nomination has been seconded, to submit the nomination to a vote on the part of those present. If some other person is nominated, the one presiding submits the nomination to a vote. In case two or more are nominated for the office, a ballot is usually taken; otherwise the vote may be by acclamation or show of hands. After the election of the chairman and his acceptance of the same, a secretary or clerk is elected for the purpose of keeping the records of the meetings. As soon as an organization is thus far accomplished, then the questions of a permanent organization and of the election or appointment of a special committee to draw up a constitution and by-laws can properly be considered. After this business has been transacted, then the meeting may adjourn, subject to the call of the chairman or of the special committee, according to the vote of adjournment.

After the committee has performed its duties and the next meeting assembles according to notice given, the chairman calls the meeting to order, states the business at hand, calls for the report of the special committee on constitution and by-laws, and awaits the pleasure of those assembled. As the business to come before the meeting is the acceptance or non-acceptance of the committee's report, a

---

---

motion is usually made and seconded for its acceptance, and a vote is taken to that effect. If the report is accepted, then the question of adoption of the constitution and by-laws, either complete or article by article, is presented in the proper form of a motion. Sometimes the acceptance of a committee's report and adoption of constitution and by-laws are included in one motion when the report apparently is generally satisfactory. As soon as the constitution and by-laws are adopted, the club or society can proceed at once to organize under the constitution and by-laws, either by electing officers at once or by empowering the chairman to appoint a committee who shall present a list of officers at the meeting in session or at a subsequent meeting, according to the nature of the vote. The report of the nominating committee may be accepted or rejected, but it is usually accepted. Acceptance is understood to include election; but it is better form for the motion for acceptance to carry with it the motion for election also. If the constitution prescribes the election of officers by ballot, and if the list submitted by a nominating committee apparently is acceptable, then it is customary for some one to move that the secretary be instructed to cast the ballot for the whole. The motion carried, the secretary should so do, and the chairman declares the election of the various officers nominated. If any member objects to this method of election, then a ballot is in order. Directly upon the election of officers, the chairman of the meeting, provided he is not elected to succeed himself, calls the chairman or president to the chair, retires, and the organization is ready for business.

In organizing there are certain terms, forms, and methods with which all should first become acquainted. The presiding officer in senates, incorporated companies, clubs, boards of aldermen of cities and various public and private

organizations is usually called the President; in the national house and in the state house of representatives, he is called the Speaker; in conventions, meetings, and committees, he is called the chairman; in town meetings, he is called the moderator; in city councils, he is usually the Mayor, and is so called.

A quorum is the number specified in the constitution as necessary to be present for the transaction of business,—in legislative assemblies usually a majority is a quorum.

A motion is a proposition submitted to a deliberative assembly for action,—to do something, to cause something to be done, or to express an opinion. When it is presented by the presiding officer for acceptance or rejection it is called a *question*; if adopted it becomes the *order, vote* or *resolution* of the assembly. A vote is an expression of opinion or choice. There are various methods of voting, the simplest of which is by voice, called *viva voce*, by which each favoring a measure or nomination says "Aye" or "Yes;" those disfavoring say "No," and the chairman decides according to his estimate of the majority of voices. Whenever the vote is close it is the duty of the chairman to state that the "Ayes" or "Noes" appear to have it; to wait a moment; then, if there is no dissent, to declare the vote. When in doubt, he may call for a show of hands, a standing vote, or a calling of the roll; or anyone voting may appeal from the chairman's decision on a *viva voce* vote to one of another method. The show of right hands, affirmative and negative in turn, is a quiet, simple and accurate method and is in common use in clubs and societies. Nine-tenths of all public votes, however, are taken by an "Aye" or "No" vote. In legislative assemblies the doubt in a *viva voce* vote is usually dissolved by the members standing, affirmative and negative in turn, until

---

---

they are counted by the clerk; in the British Parliament the result is reached by a division of the house, the affirmative on one side and the negative on another. Also a division of the house is sometimes resorted to in meetings held in places unprovided with suitable seating capacity. The roll is sometimes called when it is desired to make a record of the attitude of any man or set of men; and voting by ballot is resorted to frequently when it is advisable to maintain secrecy of attitude and freedom of action. A ballot can always be resorted to, and when demanded the chairman so orders. A nomination or an election by a *viva voce* vote is called a nomination or an election "by acclamation;" political elections, however, are usually by ballot.

A majority means more than half; a minority, less than half; a plurality, more than any other. In the transaction of parliamentary business and in the election of most officers, a majority vote is invariably necessary; but in some elections, like that of a congressman, county and city officers, and justices of the peace, a plurality vote elects.

In all deliberative bodies the method of procedure in the transaction of business is governed by certain commonly accepted regulations, called parliamentary rules, an acquaintance with the simpler forms of which is desirable and necessary. In case a company, club, or society is properly organized, the chairman, generally styled president, calls the members to order at the appointed time, appoints a secretary *pro tem*, in case the regular secretary is not present, and proceeds with the business of the association. In case one wishes to make a nomination, he rises in his seat, addresses the chairman as "Mr. President," waits until he is recognized,—the president calling him by name or denoting his position in the hall or room,—then makes the



nomination simply by saying "I take pleasure," or "I wish to nominate Mr. — for —," naming the person and the office. In conventions and mass meetings the nomination of a candidate is usually accompanied by a speech, but in mere social or business organizations and some deliberative bodies all encomiums are deemed inappropriate and unnecessary. The nomination is usually seconded in the same manner as it is made,— the one seconding, after addressing the chairman, simply says, "I take pleasure in seconding the nomination of Mr. — for —," or "I second the nomination of Mr. — for —." Then the president places the nomination before the organization by saying, "Nomination is made and seconded that Mr. — be elected as —. As many as favor his election to this office please signify it by saying 'Aye.'" As soon as an affirmative expression is given, the president calls for those opposed, saying, "Those opposed, by saying 'No,'" and declares the election or non-election according to the majority vote. These forms are substantially those in common use in ordinary elections, but the wording varies according to the nature and size of gathering, the office to be filled, and the usage of the presiding officer.

In the transaction of business other than elections, any one desiring to make a motion, after addressing the chair and being recognized, simply says, "I move that, etc." As soon as this is properly seconded, then the presiding officer puts the motion, using the precise language of the body of the motion, and asks the pleasure or action of those present somewhat as follows: "It is moved and seconded that —. Is there anything to be said on the question?" The motion thus passes from the president to the members, and is then subject to discussion or amendment if desired. In case it is not modified or amended in any way, action is taken at

---

---

once by the president putting it to a vote by saying "Those in favor of the motion say 'Aye,'" or "Those in favor of the motion signify it by saying 'Aye.'" After the affirmative vote is taken the negative is also taken, and decision is made by the presiding officer. The maker of a motion may withdraw his motion in case the presiding officer permits and there is no dissent.

After a proposition is submitted it can be disposed of in one of seven ways:

1. By action on the question, proposition, or measure, without modification.
2. By indefinite postponement.
3. By adjournment.
4. By causing it to lie on the table, a temporary suspension of further consideration.
5. By consigning it to a committee.
6. By amendment.
7. By question of consideration.

A proposition or measure may be amended by proposing an amendment which must either be accepted by the mover of the proposition or become a corporate part of the proposition by a majority vote. An amendment to an amendment can be made, but the privilege does not extend to a third amendment. After a measure or proposition has been acted upon, it can be recalled for further consideration by proper action, in which case it stands in the same state and condition as before the vote was taken. A motion for reconsideration must be made by some one voting in the majority.

Although a question or measure may be under consideration, there are certain privileged motions relating to adjournment and to privileges of the organization and members that take precedence.

Also there are subsidiary motions relating to the disposal of a proposition or measure by methods already specified.

Among subsidiary motions, that which brings up the question of propriety or validity of consideration has first place, that relating to tabling the measure has second place, that relating to amendments has last place, the others, such as to postpone, to commit, and previous question have third place coordinately.

There are also certain incidental motions that arise, such as those that relate to order, to reading papers, to withdrawing a motion, to suspending the rules, to the division of a motion, to method of consideration and to amending an amendment.

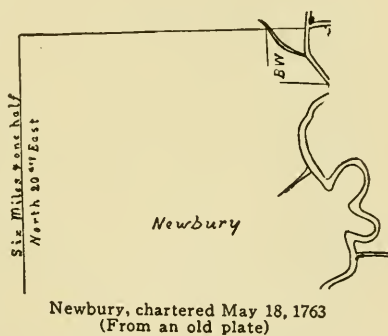
For practice in parliamentary usages and for an acquaintance with town affairs, each school should occasionally be resolved into a town meeting and proceed with the election of officers and the discussion of local questions.

## CHAPTER III

## TOWN GOVERNMENT



WHEREVER there is organization there is authority and government, whether in the self-government of the individual or in the divine government of the world. And so in the organization of a town there is town authority and town government, and what is true of towns in this respect is also true of cities. Provided an unorganized town contains no less than fifteen families, it may become a corporate town by the inhabitants organizing under the laws of the State and so empowering themselves to transact business. If there are twenty families in such unorganized town, they must organize as a town. Consequently an organized town consists of land, people and laws; and is thereby a civil government. The business delegated to a town by the laws of the State consists in electing town officers, laying and collecting taxes, building and caring for roads, maintaining schools, supporting resident poor, and various other matters of a local nature, and the method of transacting this business is controlled somewhat by law.



**ELECTION OF OFFICERS.**—In accordance with law a meeting for the annual election of town and city officers and for the transaction of business is held in every town and city in the state on the first Tuesday in March. Notice is given to the voters in towns through a warning, drawn up and signed by the selectmen, specifying the place and the hour of the meeting and setting forth the subjects to be considered and business to be transacted. This notice must be recorded by the town clerk and posted in three public places twelve days before the meeting. On assembling at the appointed place and time the moderator elected the preceding year, or in his absence one of the selectmen, calls the meeting to order. The first business is to elect a moderator. After his election and assumption of office, the election of a town clerk naturally follows. This act is usually followed by the reading and discussion of various town reports, by the election of other necessary officers, and by the transaction of any other business which may properly come before the meeting at that time, especially such as is itemized in the warning. The other officers, besides the moderator and clerk, elected at the regular town meeting are: selectmen, invariably three, but four or five are permissible; town treasurer; overseer of the poor; constable, two if necessary; collector of taxes,—constable in case of non-election of collector; listers, invariably three, but four or five are permissible; auditors, three; trustees of public money, one or more; fence viewers, three; town grand jurors, one or more; inspectors of leather, one or more; surveyors of wood and inspectors of lumber and shingles, one or more; pound keepers, one for each pound; road commissioners, one or two, elected by ballot; town agent, for legal purposes; school directors, three, one each year; county grand and petit jurors, number determined by board of civil authority; and sometimes other officers for local institutions or for special purposes.

---

A special town meeting may be called by the selectmen, and shall be called by them upon a petition signed by six resident voters in town, and whatever business is specified in the warning may be transacted.

Town officers are usually elected by acclamation, but a ballot for the election of the principal town officers must be taken on a call of three voters. Although the term of office is for one year, still officers legally hold over until their successors are chosen. Vacancies may be filled by appointment by the selectmen, or by election at special meetings.

The pay for services of most town officers is generally fixed by the town; however, a few town officers have fees for services, and others have *per diem* pay fixed by law. Selectmen, road commissioners, school directors, and overseer of the poor can draw orders on the town treasurer; clerk, selectmen, constable, listers, town grand jurors and fence viewers are required to be sworn; while constable, road commissioner, school directors, collector of taxes, treasurer, clerk and trustees of public money must give bonds, and overseer of poor may be required so to do upon vote of town. A board of civil authority, consisting of the selectmen, justices of the peace and town clerk, nominates the persons to serve as grand and petit jurors for county court, acts as a board for abatement of taxes, counts votes in elections by ballot, and decides questions pertaining to the suffrage rights of voters.

The duties of the principal town officers are as follows:

The moderator presides over and regulates the business of the town meetings.

The town clerk makes a record of all business done in the town meetings, records deeds and other instruments and evidences respecting real estate, preserves the certificates of births, marriages and deaths returned to him, receives and distributes blanks, makes various reports and returns re-

quired by law, and performs such other duties as the law requires.

The selectmen have the general supervision of the concerns of the town, and cause duties required by the town and not committed to any particular officer to be performed. They have care of the school lands of the town, they divide the school money of the town between the town district and the incorporated school district if the town has such a district, they keep a record of accounts allowed by them and orders drawn and present it at the town meeting. They assess the highway tax and see that all tax bills are made out.

The town treasurer is to receive and safely keep the moneys of the town and to pay out the same on proper order, and he is to keep an account of all moneys, bonds and notes paid to him, and of moneys paid out by him, which shall always be open to inspection; and he shall receive the taxes when so directed by the town.

The overseer of the poor is to take charge of town paupers and to provide for needy persons in cases required by law.

The constable is to preserve the peace and to execute all lawful writs and warrants directed to him, to serve as collector of taxes when no other provision for their collection is made, to warn and preside at freemen's meeting and presidential election.

The town grand jurors inquire into offenses which may come to their knowledge within the town for which they are appointed, and present to proper authority such as in their judgment ought to be prosecuted. Presentments by a grand juror shall be made under his oath of office and official signature to a justice by information in writing. The grand juror may attend the examination of any person arraigned on such information.

The listers are to make a list of the taxable polls in the town and of the taxable property, both real and personal, and to appraise the same, and to lodge their list, when completed, in the town clerk's office. An appraisal of all real estate except quarries is made quadrennially, and of improvements annually.

The auditors examine and adjust the accounts of town officers and report their findings to the town.

The town agent is to prosecute and defend suits in which the town is interested.

The school directors employ the teachers for the schools and have care of the school property and the management of the schools. They elect a clerk of the board, truant officers, and a superintendent of schools, and purchase text-books and appliances for the schools.

Town superintendents have direct supervision of the town schools, and two or more towns having not more than 70 nor less than 30 schools may unite and employ a superintendent. Such officer shall report annually to the town the result of his labors. He can dismiss a teacher found incompetent and makes recommendations to the school directors in regard to the condition of school buildings and needs of the schools under his charge.

According to law, any male citizen, twenty-one years of age, resident in town, listed in town the April previous, may vote in town or city meetings, provided his municipal taxes are paid. On the same qualifications, excepting that of sex, women are entitled to vote for school officers, and are eligible to hold the offices of school director in towns or commissioner in cities, town clerk, school superintendent, town treasurer, and trustee of public library.

The terms resident, citizen, voter, and freeman are not synonymous. A resident is one who is settled in a place; a citizen is a native of the United States or a foreigner natural-



ized into citizenship; a voter is one who has the right of suffrage in town and freemen's meetings; and a freeman is one who is entitled to vote at the general elections, which include freemen's meeting and presidential election. And so the term resident is the most general and includes citizens; the term citizen includes voters; and the term voter includes freemen. A person may be a citizen of the United States, but not a citizen of the state; however, he may become such upon becoming a resident and taking the prescribed oath.

The process of naturalization consists of a declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States and of renunciation of allegiance to any other government. This declaration is made before a court of record. Two years later, in case an applicant furnishes evidence of five years' continuous residence in the United States and one year within the state in which application is made immediately previous to the application, and furnishes affirmative evidence that he has meanwhile lived a proper life and is well disposed to good order, he may take out naturalization papers on condition that he discards all titles of nobility if he has any, renounces his allegiance to any foreign power, is able to write his own language and able to read, speak and understand the English language, and takes an oath to support the constitution of the United States. A fee of five dollars and all subpoena fees of witnesses must be paid by applicant. The naturalization of an alien includes his wife and minor children. Children born abroad of American citizens do not lose citizenship, unless during their minority and residence abroad their parents absolve their allegiance to this country. If, however, the parents take the oath of allegiance to a foreign power, and the children during minority return to this country for residence, then said children remain citizens of the United States. In case a man dies between the period of making his declaration and taking the oath of allegiance,

---

his widow may complete the process. An unnaturalized minor, having resided in this country at least three years prior to his majority, may, after attaining his majority, become a citizen on making application for citizenship and taking the oath of allegiance, provided he has resided five years in the United States. A person who has served in the United States army and has received an honorable discharge may become a citizen upon making oath to these facts and taking the oath of allegiance. The Chinese are excluded from the privilege of citizenship. The administration of the laws governing naturalization is lodged with the Department of Labor and Commerce.

In several towns in the State there are incorporated villages to which certain rights and privileges are granted by charter; the purpose being to create a corporation with power to provide for the maintenance and control of one or more of its public utilities, such as streets, lighting, and water supply, or to support and control its schools. The time of holding regular meetings and the officers to be elected are fixed by the charter.

In Vermont there are six cities, each differing somewhat from every other in the form of its charter, but not much in the essentials. A city is a town or an incorporated village on a large scale. The chief executive officer is the mayor who, with the clerk, treasurer, auditors, assessors, city attorney, and a few other officers, is elected directly by the people, unless the charter provides for their appointment. The mayor usually is the presiding officer of the city council. On account of the populousness of the cities, the territory is generally divided into districts, called wards. In the cities of Vermont the aldermen, who compose the city council, are elected respectively one from each ward. From each ward also a school commissioner and ward clerk are usually elected, and sometimes other officers. The board of alder-

men and the board of school commissioners have, according to the city charters, enlarged powers which take the place of certain privileges granted voters in towns. The mayor usually has power to appoint various city officers, such as street commissioner, police, health officers and the like, subject to confirmation by the council; but occasionally a city charter reserves to the council the right to fill these offices by election. The board of school commissioners usually elects a president and clerk of this board and the superintendent of schools, and administers all affairs pertaining to the management of the schools.

The duties of a city government pertain chiefly to raising and expending moneys for various city purposes, such as maintaining schools, care of streets and sewers, sustaining fire and police departments, supporting the poor, and providing for the health, comfort and safety of its citizens. While the business of the city government is chiefly of an executive character, still it has power to formulate and enforce ordinances governing parks, public buildings, streets and the like. All appropriations of moneys, other than that provided for by general law, and all exemptions of property from taxation, except such as is exempt by law, must be passed upon by voters in regular town or city meetings, or in meetings called for special purposes in these respects. In cities, all such questions are submitted to the voters in printed form.

## CHAPTER IV

## CONVENTIONS AND CAUCUSES



AS GOVERNMENT is for the administration of laws and for the promotion of the interests of the people, state, and nation, it is necessary therefore to have representatives, or agents, to administer its affairs and to secure its ends. In an absolute monarchy, the functions of the government are performed by the chief ruler; in an oligarchy by a few men; in a patriarchal form by the eldest; but in a republican form of government, like that of the United States, the people rule, and the officers are simply their agents. The selection of officers in a republican form of government is accomplished more expeditiously and satisfactorily by political parties than by independent action; and although a political party is the machinery through which officers are usually selected, it is not, in consequence, the machinery for the administration of the government and has no governmental powers.

Attachment to and service in a political party is purely voluntary, and, consequently, any citizen has the privilege of allying himself at any time with whichever party he thinks will best serve his purposes and his ideas of government. Although the political party has no governmental power, still it has legal recognition in that its name and the names of its candidates may appear on the printed ballots used at the general elections. Affairs of a political party are managed by a state committee composed of one member from each county; a county committee, usually composed of one from each town and city, manages the party affairs of the county; and a town or city committee, usually three in

towns and one from each ward in cities, manages the party affairs in towns and cities.

A party proceeds in the selection of a nominee for governor in the following manner: The party's state committee calls a state convention; each town and city committee calls a caucus; delegates in proportion to the party vote of the town or city at some previous election are elected to the state convention; a candidate for the governorship is selected at this convention. The party nominee having a majority of all the votes at the freemen's meetings throughout the state is elected governor; otherwise the election goes to the general assembly. A man aspiring to be governor, or allowing the use of his name therefor, is called a candidate; if nominated at the convention he becomes the nominee of his party; if elected, he is the governor-elect; after he has properly qualified by taking the oath, he is the governor.

In the same convention in which a candidate for the governorship is selected, candidates for lieutenant governor, secretary of state, state treasurer, auditor of accounts and attorney-general are selected, and their election is accomplished in the same manner as that of governor. But in case no one of the candidates receives a majority of all the votes cast in the state, then the choice of such a state officer is made by the general assembly. The same method used in the election of governor is employed also in the selection of candidates and election of congressmen and of county officers, limited respectively, of course, to the congressional district and the county.

To elect a town or city representative, caucuses of the different political parties are usually called, each party selects a candidate, unless a fusion is made, and the freemen choose, by a majority vote, the representative at the freemen's meeting. This election of representatives of the people to perform service for the people is the essential characteristic of a republican form of government. In a democratic form of government all having right of suffrage exercise this right and engage in the business of the meeting. The town govern-

ment is practically a democracy. In it the element of party rarely arises; although in city elections it sometimes appears.

In the selection of justices of the peace at the freemen's meeting there is seldom any party element; but all other officers elected at the general election are generally elected on strict party lines. Although the duties of town representative, county and state officers in no way pertain to the national questions upon which political parties are founded, still party fealty often unnecessarily and unwisely enters into the election of these officers, and the election is an indirect way of expressing loyalty to the party principles pertaining to the general government.

The election of a president is somewhat complicated. First a presidential candidate has to be selected. This is done by national, state, and district committees respectively calling conventions, and town and city committees calling town and city caucuses. In the town and city caucuses delegates are elected to the district and state conventions; then each district convention elects two delegates and the state convention elects four delegates, with their alternates, to the national convention at which a presidential nominee is selected. The selection of four candidates for presidential electors in the Republican party is made at the same state convention in which a selection of candidates for the state offices is made, and the names of the four are presented to the freemen of the several towns at the presidential election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. In the Democratic party the nominations for presidential electors are made at the same convention in which delegates are elected to the national convention. Similar rules govern the procedure of other political parties within the state.

The four presidential-electors candidates having the highest number of votes in the presidential election are elected and can vote for president and vice-president. If a presidential candidate receives a majority of the votes of the presidential electors of all the states, he is elected; otherwise the election goes to the congressional House of Representatives.

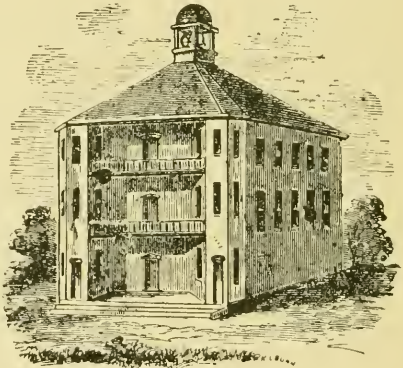
## CHAPTER V

## GENERAL ELECTIONS

## FREEMEN'S MEETING



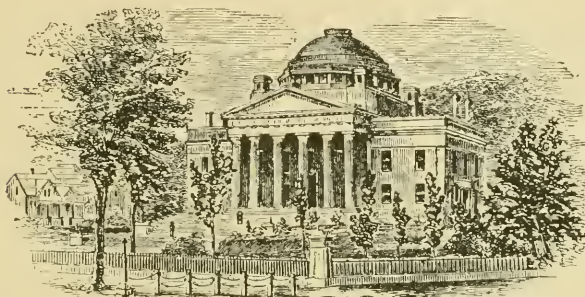
ON THE FIRST Tuesday in September of every even year there is a general election, called freemen's meeting, held throughout Vermont. Those allowed to vote at this election must be male citizens, twenty-one years of age, resident of the state during the full year next preceding the election, of quiet and peaceable behavior, having taken the freeman's oath, and with names on the check list. To vote for county officers at the general election, residence in the county is necessary in addition to the foregoing qualifications; to vote for town or city officers a residence in the town or city for the three months next preceding the election is necessary. Also a citizen of the state may vote for state officers and presidential electors in any other town or city than that in which he is a permanent resident, provided he files with the clerk of the town or city in which he desires to vote a certificate from the clerk of the town or city of his legal residence to the effect that his name is on the check list of the town or city in which he resides. Under



First State House at Montpelier, 1808

the same conditions within a congressional district one can vote for a member of congress.

The meeting for the general election is warned in towns by the constable, who posts a warning in three public places at least twelve days before the election and has the same recorded in the town clerk's office before posting. The constable presides, the town clerk makes the records, the voting is by ballot and under the Australian system. By this system each voter presents himself to a ballot clerk; receives a ballot with the printed names of the various can-



Second State House at Montpelier, 1838

didates and opposite each name a blank space; passes into a small booth; marks his ballot according to instructions thereon; folds it, and deposits the same in the ballot box, or, in some states, in a voting machine designed for this purpose. Justice and representative tickets are printed on separate sheets and of different colors and are deposited in separate boxes of corresponding colors. Defective and rejected ballots are canceled and returned to the city or town clerk for preservation.

Sections of the laws governing elections, cards of instruction, and sample ballots are posted five days before election



in every post office of the town or city and in each polling place. In cities, the warnings are issued by the mayors, published and posted by the city clerks, and the voting is by wards and under the system described.

The officers voted for are state, congressional district, county, probate district, and town or city. The state officers are governor, lieutenant governor, state treasurer, secretary of state, auditor of accounts, and attorney general; the congressional district officer is the representative to congress; the county officers are state senators, assistant judges, sheriff, high bailiff, and state's attorney; the probate district officer is the judge of probate; and the town and city officers are a representative to the general assembly, and justices of the peace who are commissioned by the governor and to whom is granted county jurisdiction. Each of the six southernmost counties is divided into two probate districts; the other probate districts of the state are identical in territory with their respective counties.

In the administration of county affairs, the sheriff appoints his deputies, and the judges of the county court appoint the county clerk, county treasurer, county auditor, notaries public, jail commissioners, probation officer, and county road commissioners, the latter for cases of disagreement in or between towns.

#### DUTIES OF STATE OFFICIALS

The state officers and the state boards, as a rule, are required by law to make a report of their doings, biennially, to the governor or general assembly. Copies of these reports are distributed according to the acts of the general assembly.

The State Treasurer receives and cares for the funds of the state, pays out the same on proper orders, keeps an

---

account of moneys received and paid out, issues warrants for the collection of state taxes, and performs any other duties required by law.

The Secretary of State records all laws and resolutions passed by the general assembly, also all special charters of incorporation and documents as ordered by the general assembly, and acts as secretary of the joint assembly of the house and senate.

The Auditor of Accounts examines and adjusts all claims against the state, allows such sums as he finds justly due, and draws orders on the state treasurer therefor.

The Attorney-General is the chief legal officer of the state and it is his duty to furnish opinions to all state officers when required. He is to attend the sessions of the general assembly, assist committees in the preparation of bills, and to furnish opinions upon questions submitted to him by the general assembly. He has the general supervision of criminal prosecutions throughout the state and is by law bound to take charge of the preparation and trial of all homicide cases, and may appear in all other cases in which the state is interested or is a party, when, in his judgment, the interests of the state require.

Insurance Commissioners.—The Secretary of State and State Treasurer are *ex-officio* insurance commissioners. They have general supervision of all insurance companies doing business in the state, and may license foreign companies to do business here.

#### DUTIES OF COUNTY OFFICIALS

The Assistant Judges, together with a superior judge, constitute the county court. They have general oversight of the county buildings; may order, annually, if necessary, a county tax not exceeding two per cent of the grand list of

the county; appoint license commissioners for such towns and cities as vote to license the sale of spirituous liquors; approve of bills against the county; and perform other duties required by law.

The Sheriff is required to preserve the peace, serve writs, arrest persons charged with crimes or misdemeanors and draw and summon jurymen, and has the custody of county buildings, under the direction of the assistant judges.

The High Bailiff is a vice or substitute sheriff. He may serve writs that the sheriff cannot lawfully serve; having the proper authority, he may imprison the sheriff and act as sheriff during the sheriff's imprisonment.

The State's Attorney is required to prosecute, in behalf of the state, for all offenses and causes proper to come before the supreme court or the county court in his county, to prepare bills of indictment, to take measures to collect such fines, costs and the like as are due to the state or county.

The Judge of Probate hold court within and for his district for the probate of wills, and to appoint guardians for minors and others incapacitated to care for their property, and to settle the estates of wards and deceased persons.

A Justice of the Peace, the number of whom for each town is governed by an amendment to the state constitution, may administer oaths, issue warrants, hold justice courts and perform other duties required by law.

The County Clerk is required to make the necessary records of the proceedings of the supreme and county court and court of chancery for the county and to perform such other duties as the law directs.

The County Treasurer receives and cares for the funds of the county and pays the indebtedness of the county upon the orders of the county clerk.

The County Auditor is required to audit and settle the accounts of the county treasurer and report to the county judges.

The Probation Officer has the custody of persons adjudged guilty of minor offenses and to whom is granted practical freedom in lieu of commitment to a penal institution.

The County Examiner of Teachers examines and licenses teachers, and assists in preparing for and holding teachers' institutes and summer schools.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION

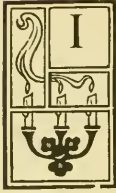
The qualifications for voting in presidential elections are the same as those for the general state election and the same system is used. Presidential elections are held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November of every year exactly divisible by four, and the officers elected are four presidential electors.



The present State House, Montpelier, showing library extension

## CHAPTER VI

## THE THREE FUNCTIONS OF GOVERNMENT



IN ALL GOVERNMENTS there are three functions, or departments,—legislative, or law making; judicial, or law interpreting; and executive, or law enforcing. In school, these powers are usually centered in one person; in the home, they are held conjointly by the parents; in the State, they are quite distinct. The same functions are exercised by every self-governing individual; his reasoning faculties discuss what is best; his judgment determines; and his will executes. In the state, the governor is the chief executive; the general assembly is the law-making power; and the supreme court the law-deciding power. The governor, as chief executive looks after the general interests of the state, sees to it that they are conserved in the best manner, appoints and commissions public officers, is commander-in-chief of the state military forces, and may grant pardons except for impeachment, murder and treason. But he also has a legislative function. In order that a bill may become a law it is submitted to him for approval. The lieutenant-governor presides over



Joseph Marsh, First Lieutenant-Governor  
of Vermont

the senate and the meetings of the joint assembly of house and senate, and, in case of absence or disability of the governor, he succeeds to the office.

The legislative department, or general assembly, meets on the first Wednesday in October of every even year and consists of a house composed of representatives,—one from each organized town and city electing a representative,—and a senate of thirty members, elected by the freemen of their respective counties. The number of senators to which each county is entitled is according to population, and the present apportionment gives Rutland county four senators; Chittenden, Washington and Windsor counties, three each; Essex, Grand Isle and Lamoille counties, one each; the remaining counties, two each. The lieutenant-governor is president of the senate and, in his absence, a president *pro tempore*, elected for the term from among and by the senators, presides.

The senate assembles at ten o'clock in the forenoon on the first Wednesday in October of every even year and is called to order by the president of the senate, the retiring lieutenant-governor. The names of the senators who have presented their credentials or certificates of election, furnished them by the clerks of their respective counties, are called, and if there is a quorum present they individually subscribe to the oath of allegiance and the oath prescribed for the general assembly. After this a secretary is elected. On the following day and after the governor has been inducted into office, the lieutenant-governor-elect is conducted into the senate chamber, takes the oath of office, assumes the chair, and the senate is ready for business.

The senate was created in 1836, and is an essential part of the legislature. In addition to its regular legislative function it is empowered to propose amendments to the constitution, to try cases of impeachment, and to confirm cer-

tain appointments made by the governor. In order to be eligible to the senate one must be a male citizen, thirty or more years of age, and a resident of the county which he is to represent. Senators receive for their services three dollars per day, and ten cents per mile each way for traveling expenses while in attendance upon the session of the legislature. The pay of the president of the senate is six dollars per day during the session of the legislature and the same mileage as senators.

At the same hour when the senate first assembles, the house is called to order by the secretary of state, who then proceeds to call the roll of the members who have presented their credentials to him. If there is a quorum, he proceeds to the election of speaker and presides at the election. After the election of speaker and as soon as he takes the chair, the duties of the secretary of state cease as a presiding officer. As soon as the speaker assumes the chair, the house elects its clerk. The clerk administers the oath to the members in a body and the house is practically organized for work. On the following day the house and senate meet in the hall of the house in joint assembly, before which the governor-elect is brought and to whom the oath is administered, invariably by a judge of the supreme court, after signing which he is qualified to act as chief magistrate. In addition to electing its speaker and clerk and performing its regular legislative duties the house is empowered to order all impeachments and to originate all bills of revenue. Eligibility to the house consists in citizenship of the state, residence in the state two years, residence in town or city at least one year next preceding election, and having attained the age of twenty-one years. Compensation for services is the same as that of senators and the speaker receives the same as the president of the senate.

---

A bill, which is a draft of a proposed law, may be introduced by any member of the house or senate by presenting the same to the joint committee on revision of bills. This committee, within three days, deposits the bill with the clerk of the house or secretary of the senate, as the case may be, and he in turn presents it to the presiding officer for his examination and presentment. If a bill is introduced in the house, it is read twice by the clerk, by title only, unless reading the text in full is demanded by a member, and is referred by the speaker to a committee. In each branch various committees have previously been appointed, to whom all bills are referred. After consideration of the bill by the committee, it is returned to the house with a report, signed by some member of the committee for the committee, recommending the passage or dismissal of the bill. Even if the committee reports adversely, a vote on the third reading of the bill is nevertheless taken, as the committee's report is purely advisory. In case the bill is of a private nature, the vote on the third reading is ordered immediately, but if of a public nature it is deferred for twenty-four hours. In case the third reading is refused, the bill is thereby killed. After the bill has been read the third time, the house votes upon its passage. In case it is passed by the house, it is presented to the senate by the clerk, or one of his assistants, and the method of procedure is the same in the senate as in the house. If the bill passes the senate, it is returned to the house by the secretary, or his assistant, and, having been signed by the speaker of the house and the president of the senate, it is presented to the governor for his signature, upon which it becomes a law. If within the time in which the legislature is in session the governor neglects for five days, Sunday excepted, to approve or disapprove a bill presented to him, it nevertheless becomes a law; otherwise it does not become a law through his neg-



lect. If the governor vetoes it, it is returned to the legislative branch in which it originated, with the governor's veto and reasons therefor; but after reconsideration by each house it may become a law upon a majority vote of each.

On the second Tuesday after the meeting and organization of a legislature whose duty it is to elect, the election of a United States senator occurs in the following manner and as prescribed by the statutes of the United States: "Each house shall openly, by a *viva voce* vote of each member present, name one person for senator in Congress from such state, and the name of the person so voted for, who receives a majority of the whole number of votes cast in each house, shall be entered on the journal of that house by the clerk or secretary thereof; or if either house fails to give such majority to any person on that day, the fact shall be entered on the journal. At twelve o'clock meridian of the day following that on which proceedings are required to take place as aforesaid, the members of the two houses shall convene in joint assembly, and the journal of each house shall then be read, and if the same person has received a majority of all the votes in each house, he shall be declared duly elected senator. But if the same person has not received a majority of the votes in each house, or if either house has failed to take proceedings as required by this section, the joint assembly shall then proceed to choose, by a *viva voce* vote of each member present, a person for senator, and the person who receives a majority of all the votes of the joint assembly, a majority of all the members elected to both houses being present and voting, shall be declared duly elected. If no person receives such majority on the first day, the joint assembly shall meet at twelve o'clock meridian of each succeeding day during the session of the legislature, and shall take at least one vote until a senator is elected."

The term of a United States senator is six years; both United States senators are not elected at the same session of the legislature; therefore a senator is not elected at every session. Whenever a vacancy occurs by death or resignation, the governor appoints until the next session of the legislature, when an election for the unexpired term is held in the manner stated.

In addition to the election of a United States senator at time specified, the legislature, in joint assembly, on the afternoon of the third Thursday after the legislature meets and organizes, elects certain other state officials, who are included in the following list:

#### STATE OFFICERS ELECTED BY GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. United States Senators.
2. Judges of the Supreme Court.
3. Superior Judges.
4. Superintendent of Education.
5. Sergeant-at-Arms.
6. Trustees of the University of Vermont.
7. Adjutant and Inspector-General.
8. Judge Advocate General.
9. Judges of the Court of Claims.

The Superintendent of Education is required to hold teachers' institutes, visit all parts of the state and deliver lectures upon educational subjects, confer and advise with school officers and teachers, prepare and distribute school registers and blanks for the collection of statistics, report to the General Assembly, and may temporarily perform the duties of an examiner of teachers in case of examiner's inability or neglect.

The Sergeant-at-Arms has the care of the state house and grounds, executes the orders of either house of the legis-

lature, and maintains order among spectators in attendance.

The Adjutant and Inspector General assists the commander-in-chief of the militia in correspondence, the issuing of orders, commissions, discharges, and in keeping the necessary records, and makes an annual inspection of state troops. As Quartermaster General, he takes care of the military stores of the state, designates the kinds needed, and disposes of any unsuitable for use under the direction of the commander-in-chief.

The Judge Advocate General prepares charges and manages the prosecution when staff officers of the commander-in-chief are brought to court martial.

OFFICERS APPOINTED BY THE GOVERNOR AND CONFIRMED  
BY THE SENATE

1. A State Highway Commissioner.
2. Three Supervisors of the Insane.
3. Three Trustees of Vermont State Hospital for Insane.
4. Three Railroad Commissioners.
5. A Commissioner of State Taxes.
6. A State Geologist.
7. A State Board of Health, consisting of three members.
8. A State Board of Agriculture, consisting of three members.
9. A Bank Examiner.
10. A Fish and Game Commissioner.

The State Highway Commissioner directs in the building of permanent roads, holds meetings of instruction, and determines the amount each town is entitled to draw from the state treasury by virtue of new roads constructed. With the

---

---

advice and consent of the governor he appoints county supervisors, who select roads for improvements, inspect the construction of roads and advise in the expenditure of the State aid.

Supervisors of the Insane, as the name indicates, have powers under the law for the supervision of the inmates in all the asylums for treatment of the insane, public or private.

Trustees of the State Asylum have the power of control and management of the state asylum for the insane at Waterbury.

The Board of Railroad Commissioners has the general supervision of all railroads in the state.

The Commissioner of State Taxes prepares and distributes blanks requiring a statement of all facts necessary to determine the amount of each tax to be paid by each corporation, company or person taxable under the law for taxing corporations; he revokes the licenses of agents of foreign companies making false returns and reassesses them or their companies; and he collects taxes from companies or corporations assessed and refusing to pay.

The State Geologist keeps a record of all facts relative to the geology of the state and transmits a copy of the same, upon request, to the governor for the use of the state.

The State Board of Health is required to make and enforce regulations for the protection of the public health.

The Board of Agriculture is required to hold at least one meeting in each county annually for the promotion of the agricultural interests of the county. One member of this board is designated by the governor as Forest Commissioner.

The Bank Examiner examines the state treasurer's accounts and the books and papers of the auditor of accounts, and reports to the legislature; also he reports the condition of the savings banks and trust companies of the state.

The Fish and Game Commissioner has the care and management of the state fish hatcheries and the propagation of fish and game in the state, and has power to enforce the fish and game laws.

The terms of office of the members of some boards do not expire at the same time and the boards therefore are continuous bodies, the vacancies being filled by appointment annually or biennially according to the law creating the respective boards.

#### OFFICERS APPOINTED BY THE GOVERNOR

The governor appoints the secretary of civil and military affairs; his staff consisting of a surgeon-general, an inspector of rifle practice and four aides-de-camp; municipal judges; board of penal institutions, three; a commissioner of public printing; state board of dental examiners, five; state board of pharmacy, five; state board of library commissioners, five; state board of medical registration, seven; state board of osteopathic examination and registration, three; three members of state board of normal school commissioners and one resident member to each normal school; a cattle commissioner; five tuberculosis commissioners, three of whom shall be physicians; a state fair commission, consisting of one member from each county and one from the State at large, and of which the governor and the secretary of the board of agriculture are members *ex officio*; and some other officials of a more special or temporary nature.

The Board of Penal Institutions directs the affairs of and has charge of the State prison, the house of correction and the industrial school, and may designate one of its members as purchasing agent.

The Commissioner of Public Printing is empowered to make contracts for the printing of all journals, bills, bulle-

---

tins, directories, documents, reports, books and the like, the expense of which is met by the State; and is also purchasing agent for all official supplies.

The Board of Dental Examiners may grant licenses to practice dentistry to such persons as are found to be qualified.

The Board of Pharmacy may grant licenses to practice pharmacy to persons who are found to be qualified.

The State Board of Library Commissioners encourages the establishment of public libraries in towns, suggests in the selection of books, has charge of the traveling libraries, and sees that the provisions of the public library law are carried into effect.

The State Board of Medical Registration has power to issue to applicants, on examination, licenses to practice medicine and surgery in the state.

The State Board of Osteopathic Examination and Registration has the power implied in its title.

The Normal School Commissioners, together with the Superintendent of Education, have control of the Normal schools.

The Cattle Commissioner examines herds and takes measures to prevent the introduction and dispersion of disease among the cattle of the state.

The Board of Tuberculosis Commissioners endeavors to inform people concerning tuberculosis, to give instructions concerning its treatment, to suppress it as far as possible, and to give care and assistance to those afflicted with the disease.

Conjointly with the Superintendent of Education the Governor appoints the County Examiners.

## COURTS OF VERMONT

1. The Supreme Court.
2. The County Courts.
3. The Courts of Chancery.
4. The Probate Courts.
5. The Court of Claims.
6. The Justice Courts.
7. The Municipal Courts.

The Supreme Court is composed of one chief judge and three associate judges. In case of a tie on the part of the judges, the judgment of the lower court stands affirmed; and in case a judge of the supreme court is disqualified to sit on a case or is unable to attend court, the chief of the superior judges, on request of the chief judge of the supreme court, may designate some superior judge to act as a judge of the supreme court.

The Supreme Court is the highest court in the state, and is a court of law and equity. It has jurisdiction of such questions, not triable by jury, as are by law brought before it, and it may try and determine questions of law removed from the county and chancery courts and court of claims in pursuance of law. Three general terms of the supreme court are held at Montpelier in January, May and October; special terms are held at St. Johnsbury in February and at Rutland and Brattleboro in November, and additional special terms may be held at the discretion of the court.

The County Courts have original jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases within their respective counties, except such as are by law made cognizable by a justice, and may render judgment thereon or award sentence according to law, and may have appellate jurisdiction of causes, civil and criminal, appealable to such court.

There is no superior court, but there are six superior judges elected by the legislature, the first elected being

designated as chief judge. A superior judge and the two assistants elected by the voters of the county constitute the county court, two sessions of which are held annually in each county. The dates for holding court in the various counties is fixed by law, but the designation of the presiding judge for each session is left to the judges themselves, although the law prescribes rotation as far as practicable.

The Court of Chancery is a court of equity. The powers and duties of the court of chancery are the same as those of the court of chancery of England, except as modified by the constitution and laws of the state, and it may grant injunctions against unjust acts, compel the fulfilment of obligations, and foreclose mortgages.

Each superior judge is a chancellor, and consequently may hold a court of chancery. Terms of the court of chancery begin on the days appointed for holding county court and special terms may be held when business requires it.

The Probate Court has jurisdiction of the probate of wills, of the settlement of estates, of the appointment of guardians, and of the powers, duties and rights of guardians and wards.

The Court of Claims consists of a chief judge and two associate judges elected by the general assembly. It examines and passes upon accounts against the state for the payment of which there is no direct provision in the law, and upon claims referred to it by the general assembly and by the auditor of accounts.

The Justice Courts have jurisdiction, with some exceptions, of civil causes when the matter in demand does not exceed two hundred dollars, and in criminal causes when the punishment is by a fine not exceeding ten dollars.

The Municipal Courts are practically city courts. For Vergennes the court consists of the mayor and two aldermen,



who are elected by the people. For each of the other cities the court consists of one judge appointed by the governor of the state.

Jurors are called to act with the county courts and with justice courts. A grand jury is called once a year, and may be called oftener if necessary, to meet at the same time and place with the county court. It examines the charges against persons accused of crime, and inquires if the towns of the county have observed the law in certain particulars. It determines whether the parties inquired about shall be brought to trial. In Vermont a grand jury consists of eighteen men; and twelve, or two-thirds of them, must concur in an indictment, or formal charge, in order that the party, person, or town may be brought to trial.

Petit Jurors are called twice a year, or with every term of the county court. They act in criminal and civil causes. The petit jury, usually called the jury, determines what the facts in the case are. Their decision is called a verdict. The petit jury consists of twelve men, and these must all agree in order to render a verdict.

A jury may be called with a justice court, if either party desires, and it consists of six men.

Persons for grand and petit jurymen are chosen by the towns in the March meetings. The names of the persons chosen are recorded by the town clerk and are sent by him to the county clerk, who is required to deposit them on separate slips of paper, in separate boxes, having a box for each town. At the proper time the assistant judges of the county determine the number of jurymen to be drawn from the several towns of the county and notify the county clerk of their decision. The county clerk notifies the sheriff that he is required to draw names for jurymen. The sheriff goes to the office of the county clerk and draws the names as required; then he notifies the persons whose names have been

---

---

drawn that they are required to attend the court at the time and place appointed. About thirty petit jurymen are called in each county for each term of the county court. Twelve, who have been selected and sworn for a case, are called a panel.

When a jury is required in a justice court, the officer of the court, usually a constable, is directed by the justice to write the names of eighteen men on slips of paper and deposit them in a box. Then the box, or hat, is shaken and a name is drawn. If neither party objects, the person whose name is drawn is a juror. If all of the first twelve are objected to, then the remaining six are the jurors. If any of the six selected as jurors cannot be obtained, and the eighteen names have all been drawn, then three times as many names as there are vacancies to be filled are placed in the box, and the drawing is done as before.

## CHAPTER VII

## OBLIGATIONS OF CITIZENSHIP



THE RIGHTS and privileges of citizenship and suffrage carry with themselves certain duties and responsibilities concerning which all who enjoy these rights or privileges should be informed.

1. It is the duty of all to be thoroughly informed concerning all matters of a public nature that may affect not only the individual but society in general, in order that each, either by vote or influence, may co-operate intelligently in securing justice or promoting the general good. These matters include not only local affairs, such as schools, roads, public buildings, parks and taxation, but also state and national affairs.

2. Generally, on all matters of civic nature concerning which the citizen should be informed, the town or city voter has the privilege of voting, and it is his duty to vote in order that he may enhance the public weal. In accordance with the principles upon which society is based and by which it is governed, each individual is responsible, in a greater or less degree, directly or indirectly, for the conduct and welfare of others. The voter, by whose act in voting the welfare of society in general is especially affected, has a greater responsibility in this respect. Consequently he needs to be thoroughly informed, and should be governed in his suffrage by right motives and the principle previously enunciated: namely,—“The greatest good to the greatest num-

---

ber." Generally where there is greater difference between men than between measures they represent, it is better to support the better man and weaker measure than otherwise. A man of right principles and purposes can generally be trusted further and accomplish more even with a weak measure than a man of questionable character and purposes as a representative of a good measure.

3. It is the duty of each to support morally and financially the government under which he lives, on account of what the government does for him in the way of protection, justice, culture, and happiness. Since a government includes people, land, and laws, each citizen of Vermont virtually lives under four governments, all concentric about him, but varying in extent of area and closeness of contact: namely, the national or federal, the state, the county, the town or city; and those living in incorporated villages live under a fifth government. Not one of these different governments can succeed unless the citizens thereof are in hearty accord with its policy and are willing to encourage its efforts.

Financial support is necessary in order that the government may be maintained and may perform its functions, and so taxes are levied. The general government does not assess a direct tax, but depends largely upon import duties and so-called internal revenues, or taxes on certain manufactures. For the support of state, county, and town or city, direct taxes are assessed; nevertheless towns are aided proportionately in the support of schools and permanent roads by special taxes collected and distributed by the state.

The revenue for the support of schools is derived chiefly from local taxation. In addition thereto is the revenue derived from the state school tax, from the permanent school fund, from the appropriation for transportation, from the rebate on money expended for professional

supervision, from the rebate for tuitions paid for advanced instruction, from tuition on non-resident pupils, from school lands and from bequests. No one town has revenue from all these sources. A town maintaining a high school does not pay tuition for advanced instruction, hence receives no rebate from the state.

A tax is laid on the taxable polls and property of an incorporated village, an incorporated school district, a city, town, county or state according to respective needs. In incorporated villages and in towns the tax is determined and laid by the voters. In cities the tax is laid by the board of aldermen or city council, according to charter. If the county tax is less than two per cent, the assistant judges lay it; if more than two per cent, the general assembly lays it. It is collected as other taxes, paid to the county treasurer on order of the selectmen of towns and mayors of cities. The state lays a tax also upon polls and property within the state for the support of itself; and also lays a tax, through the state commissioner, on the appraised valuation of railroad, steamboat, and car companies; on the gross earnings of sleeping car, parlor car, express, telegraph, and telephone companies,—the two latter have the option of paying per mile of poles and wire; on the gross amounts of premiums and assessments of insurance, surety, and guaranty companies; on the deposits and accumulations of savings banks, savings institutions, and trust companies, with certain deductions; on amounts received by building and investment companies; on collateral inheritances and deeds of gift; and a license tax is collected annually of all corporations except those organized for charitable or religious purposes. This is paid by the corporations to the state treasurer.

4. It is the highest duty of all to obey the laws. A law is the expressed will of the majority of the people through

---

---

their representatives, and in all governmental affairs the wishes and will of the majority should be obeyed. This does not preclude agitation for a change or repealment of an unjust or offensive law by modifying the wishes and will of the majority, but such a privilege does not extend to violation of the laws. Not only ought every citizen to obey the laws, but he ought to encourage all others to do likewise; not only should he repress every tendency to evil-doing, by persuasion or advice, but he should see that for intentional violations the proper penalties are meted out and the demands of the law fully met. Whatever is subversive of public morals or dangerous to public peace should be frustrated, and whoever connives at or knowingly keeps silent concerning any breach of law or morals is guilty morally if not legally.

A good citizen is constructive rather than destructive; he acts on principle rather than policy; he encourages every commendable enterprise and institution; he sees the greater good and works for it; he lives as he ought to live and aids others in living in like manner; he is uprig' t in character, true to his convictions, allegiant to duty, honorable in all of his relations, and devoted to the welfare of others as well as to his own.

## CHAPTER VIII

## FORMS OF GOVERNMENT



NOT only should one be informed concerning town or city, county and state governments, but he should also know the relations he sustains to the federal government, the principles upon which that government is based, and the fundamental law incorporating within itself these principles. The peculiar features of our own national government probably can be better understood by a defining process.

A Theocracy is a government under the control of Deity.

A Patriarchy is a government under the control of the eldest.

A Monarchy is a government under the control of one person.

An Oligarchy is a government under the control of a few persons.

An Aristocracy is a government under the control of the so-called best persons.

A Democracy is a government under the control of the people.

A Republic is a government under the control of the representatives of the people.

A monarchical form of government may be absolute, or it may be limited. In the first case, the ruler is supreme; in the other, he is restrained by certain constitutional or precedential limitations. A monarchy may be hereditary, in which the sovereign inherits the throne; or it may be

elective, by which form he attains sovereignty by suffrage of electors. For an ignorant and undisciplined people, probably a monarchy is the best form of government; but for an intelligent, self-directing people, a republican form is best.

In a democratic form of government, the principle of sovereignty is vested in the people and they rule through their properly constituted agents; in a republican form of government, such as that of the United States, the people take the initiative by electing representatives, and these representatives perform the duties of law-making and law-executing for the people. A referendum system by which the law or policy is referred to the people for endorsement or rejection before it goes into operation is democratic in its nature. The theory of government in the United States might be styled a Representative Democracy, for the reason that in elementary and preliminary matters the qualified voters participate, while in the higher administration of affairs representatives or agents perform the duties that would necessarily fall to the people in a pure democracy. Abraham Lincoln most fittingly described the government of the United States as a government "of the people, by the people, for the people."

#### ELEMENTS IN FORMATION OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

The first permanent settlements in America were as follows:

Virginia . . .	1607	Rhode Island . . .	1636
New York . . .	1614	Delaware . . .	1638
Massachusetts . . .	1620	Pennsylvania . . .	1643
New Jersey . . .	1620	North Carolina . . .	1663
New Hampshire . . .	1623	South Carolina . . .	1670
Maryland . . .	1634	Georgia . . .	1733
Connecticut . . .	1635		



The early colonists brought with them governmental ideas and institutions, somewhat diverse and considerably colored by the country from which they emigrated. There were the cultured Huguenots of the South, the chivalrous cavaliers of Virginia and Maryland, the practical Dutch of the Middle Atlantic territory, and the conscientious Puritans of New England. But the dominant element was the old Anglo-Saxon idea of civil and religious liberty. It was found in all classes, but was most conspicuous in the Puritan. This is the basic idea of Great Britain and the United States; it is the idea that has emancipated the people, brought national prosperity, and made each country great. There are no marked differences in the two governments, although one is a monarchy and the other a republic. In one, parliament is practically the sovereign body; in the other, the chief executive is the supreme power. Both derive their governmental ideas from the same principles; however, in one certain features may be more marked than in the other. In old England was organized the town, manor, parish and borough, each considerably restricted in its power: but in New England the town reached its highest development as governmental unit; in old England the public school is merely an element in the development of the people in the United States, it is the most potent factor and is the most prominent institution of our country.

## CHAPTER IX

## EVOLUTION OF THE CONSTITUTION



SOME of the roots of our government reach back to early patriarchal ideas, some to ancient Greece and Rome, others to certain events of English history. Among the latter are the civic rights and privileges specified in the Magna Charta which King John was compelled to sign at Runnymede in 1215, and by which the principles of taxation, trial by jury, speedy trial, and compensation for private property taken for public purposes, were established; the right to refuse the quartering of troops in private houses, demanded of Charles I in 1628 by the House of Commons; the Habeas Corpus Act of 1679; and the Bill of Rights established by Parliament in 1689, at the time of the overthrow of the Stuart kings. The Supreme Court probably can be traced to the privy council of Great Britain, the bicameral system of legislation is borrowed from parliament, the name senator goes back to old Rome; and other features were drawn from various sources. The manner of electing a president, the power conferred upon him, the framing of constitution and its ratification, were apparently original.

While these roots of government were found mostly in English soil, nevertheless, Holland, Spain and France contributed ideas and features to the development of our government. We find three distinct forms of Colonial government, modified, of course, by the particular governmental ideas of the granting power and by the purposes for which

the charters were given,—(1) the Charter Colonies of New England; (2) the Proprietary Colonies of Pennsylvania and Maryland; (3) the Royal Provinces, the governors of which held appointment from the King. The colonies were the parents of the states, and transmitted many of their characteristics to their political children. As a result, it is noticeable in New England that the town is the prominent unit; in the South it is the county; and in the West it is the combination of the two.

#### CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

July 4, 1776—March 2, 1781

As the population in the colonies increased, facilities for communication improved, and a coalition of the people began to form. In 1643 an intercolonial compact was made between the colonies of Plymouth, New Haven, Connecticut and Massachusetts, known as the New England Confederacy; in 1754 the Albany congress, participated in by seven of the thirteen colonies, accepted a plan for common protection of which Benjamin Franklin was the drafter, but accomplished nothing more than a larger acquaintance with their common needs; in 1765 in the Stamp Act Congress a declaration of rights and a vigorous protest against unjust taxation were made; later a Committee of Correspondence assisted in keeping the colonies informed concerning the progress of affairs; and the First Continental Congress assembled at Philadelphia in September 1774, under call issued by Massachusetts in June of the same year, formed a tentative union and drew up another declaration of rights. The following May, the Second Continental Congress assembled and drew up a petition to the King, which was ignored, and the colonists were declared rebels; affairs began to move rapidly, and finally, July 4, 1776, independ-

---

---

ence from Great Britain was asserted and the colonies declared themselves states. This action was hastened by the exactions and oppressions of Great Britain and her indifference or obstinacy concerning the rights and privileges of her American subjects. The Declaration of Independence was made, the issue was definite, and there was no alternative but to maintain it.

On the day the committee was appointed to draft the Declaration of Independence in 1776, another one was appointed to draft a form of union of states. The articles of Confederation, however, were not determined upon until a year later and were not ratified by all the states until 1781. Meanwhile, the Continental Congress directed affairs and provided for immediate needs, and the people became more determined in their desire for separation and their purpose of forming a confederation.

#### ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION

March 2, 1781—March 4, 1789

Maryland agreed to the Articles of Confederation March 1, 1781, and they went into effect on the following day. These articles were formulated in time of war and the exigencies of the war made them operative. But as soon as these exigencies relaxed and the administration of affairs depended upon the system of government formed, then defects became apparent. There was no head save Congress; and this body had no means of enforcing its laws or providing revenue except by petition or request to the various states. Instead of being supreme it was subservient. It had no treaty-making, commerce-regulating, tax-levying, or inter-state powers. It was legislative but not executive, and hence the whole scheme was weak. Furthermore there was no judicial system for the adjustment of difficulties between

states, or as a court of last appeal, and the Articles had no sooner gone into effect than their weaknesses appeared. The states were practically independent and sovereign. The incongruous conditions were naturally productive of jealousies and animosities, and the people began to contemplate measures for a closer union. Attempts at amendment of the Articles failed. The legislature of Virginia, in January 1786, proposed a convention of the states. In September, representatives from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia, met at Annapolis, but nothing of importance was done save the urgent call for a general convention in Philadelphia, May 14, 1787. In February, Congress made provision by resolution for the Convention, and all the states except Rhode Island sent delegates. Fifty-five delegates met, the convention was organized May 25, the present Constitution of the United States was constructed, and the work was completed by the attachment of the signatures of the delegates on September 17.

This probably was the greatest piece of legislative construction ever performed, and the grandest governmental instrument ever forged. Gladstone said it is "the most wonderful work ever struck off at a given time by the brain and purpose of man." But the mighty document was not framed without keen contentions, heroic effort, magnanimous concessions, and statesmanlike purposes. There were various questions on which compromises were made. Of course the first was whether there should be a national government or confederated governments. As soon as the national government proposition was accepted, there arose the question of representation, whether equally by states or by population. This was settled, at the suggestion of a Connecticut delegate, by the creation of the Senate with equal representation from the States, and the House with representation according to population.

After the settlement of representation, a question arose over the status of slaves and the inclusion of them in population. This question was settled on a compromise by which three-fifths of the slaves of each state should be included in the population. Out of the slave problem arose a question concerning control of commerce, whether by the federal government or by each state. A compromise was effected by which congress should have control, but should not pass any act restricting the importation of slaves prior to 1808.

After the constitution had been constructed and signed, it was submitted to Congress on September 20, 1787, and by Congress it was submitted to the various states for ratification in accordance with its last article. The ratification of nine states was necessary before it could go into effect. This was accomplished in July, 1788, when New Hampshire gave her endorsement. North Carolina and Rhode Island did not ratify until a year after the new government had come into existence.

The machinery had been constructed; it was now necessary to put it into operation. And so the first Wednesday in January, 1789, was assigned as the day for the election of presidential electors; the first Wednesday in February for their meeting; and the first Wednesday in March for the new government to begin under the new constitution. A quorum of electors was not present until April 6. George Washington was elected president and took the oath of office on April 30; the machinery started, and has been in successful operation ever since.

And so passed out the brief regime of sovereign and independent states. It was a transition from the articles of a union to a constitution; from a confederation to a federation; from a "band of states" to a "banded state." The states uncrowned themselves, became states in name only, surrendered their supreme rights and merged their sovereignties into one grand national power whose greatness and possibilities were unforeseen and unprophesied.

## CHAPTER X

## CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES

March 4, 1789



RIOR to the establishment of our constitutional government, it was permissible to say "The states are"; with our unitary government, the correct expression is "The United States is." We are a single, sovereign state, although the plural form of the previous condition appears.

The purposes of the new government are stated in the Preamble and it is recommended that every pupil commit this to memory. The Constitution should be carefully and thoroughly studied. As it appears in full in subsequent pages, it is not necessary to make a thorough analysis of its contents. However, the three separate departments of government will be briefly treated.

While the constitution contemplates that the functions of the three departments of government shall be distinct and separate, still there are points in which one has certain features of another. The judiciary department interprets the laws of the legislature and passes on the constitutionality of laws submitted to it; the house and senate are judicial in cases of impeachment, and executive in the application of their own rules and regulations. The chief executive is legislative in the matter of signing or vetoing bills, and may be considered so in the duties requiring him to inform congress concerning the state of governmental affairs, in recommending measures, in calling special sessions, and in adjournment of congress when both houses cannot agree as to date.

## LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT

The legislative department necessarily comes first, as it prepares the way for the other two. As we have seen, this department is composed of two houses, the Senate and the House of Representatives. The constitution specifies the qualifications of the members of each house, defines the duties and powers and prescribes the work of each. The members of the house are elected for two years, of the senate for six. The terms of the house members all terminate at the same time, hence it is a terminating body; the terms of senators terminate at different times, hence the senate is a continuous body. Members of the house are usually called "members of congress," members of the senate are called "senators."

A congress continues for two years, beginning on the fourth of March of every odd year, hence is coincident with the terms of the house members. It has two sessions, each beginning on the first Monday in December of the congressional term. As the first congress under the Constitution met in 1789, it is easy to determine what congress is in session in any particular year.

The pay of senators and members of congress is \$7,500 per annum, with mileage to the extent of twenty cents per mile to and from Washington, and \$125 for stationery. The salary of the president of the senate and the speaker of the house is \$12,000 per annum, with mileage and stationery the same as members and senators.

Members of either house are exempt from arrest, except for treason, felony and breach of peace, while in attendance upon congress, going to or returning from it, and are not answerable outside of congress for any speech or remarks made therein. As the constitution provides that the president shall commission all officers of the United States, and as he does not issue commissions to members of congress and senators, it is inferred that they are state officers rather than



officers of the United States. A majority of either house constitutes a quorum; each house formulates its own rules of procedure; neither can adjourn for more than three successive days without the consent of the other.

HOUSE. The time and method of election of members of congress are left practically to their respective states; however, the number to which each state is entitled is left to congress.

According to the Constitution the number of representatives assigned to each state was as follows:—New Hampshire 3, Massachusetts 8, Rhode Island 1, Connecticut 5, New York 6, New Jersey 4, Pennsylvania 8, Delaware 1, Maryland 6, Virginia 10, North Carolina 5, South Carolina 5, Georgia 3; 65 in all, one to each 30,000 of the population. An enumeration is made on each decennial year and the census is compiled at once, but the new ratio of population and apportionment of representatives do not go into effect until three years afterwards.

	House of Representatives		
	Population of United States	Ratio of Population	Repre- sentatives
1790	3,929,214	33,000	105
1800	5,308,483	33,000	141
1810	7,239,881	35,000	181
1820	9,633,822	40,000	213
1830	12,866,020	47,700	240
1840	17,069,453	70,680	223
1850	23,191,876	93,423	233
1860	31,443,321	127,381	243
1870	38,558,371	131,425	293
1880	50,155,783	151,911	325
1890	62,622,250	173,901	356
*1900	76,303,387	194,182	386

\*Including possessions, 84,233,069

At first the ratio of population was fixed and the number of representatives was the resulting number; but in 1833 and 1843 the number of representatives began to be considered in fixing the ratio, and since 1843 the number of representatives has first been decided and the ratio has been the resulting number. The integral quotients obtained by dividing the population of each state by the ratio will not aggregate the number of representatives decided upon on account of the fractions resulting from each division. Therefore, one additional representative is assigned to each state having the greatest fraction until the requisite number of representatives is obtained.

In the apportionment to the states, sometimes a larger number is assigned to a state than it has congressional districts. In this case the supernumerary is elected on a general state ticket and is called "representative at large."

The house elects a speaker from its own members, also a clerk, sergeant-at-arms, door-keeper, postmaster, and chaplain. The speaker serves during a congressional term; the other officers until their successors are elected. The clerk of the previous congress presides at the opening of the new congress and until a speaker is elected.

The constitution confers upon the house of representatives certain special powers such as that of originating bills for raising revenue, impeachment, election of president in case of failure so to do by presidential electors, and election of its own officers.

**SENATE.** The election of senators is committed to the legislatures of each state. The vice-president of the United States is the president of the senate, but he has no vote except in case of a tie. The senators elect from their number a president *pro tempore* who serves during the absence or disability of the regular president.

The special powers conferred upon the senate are:— election of president *pro tem* and other senate officers, ratification of treaties, confirmation of presidential appointments, court for trial of cases of impeachment, and election of vice-president in case of failure so to do on the part of presidential electors.

Much of the legislative work of either house is performed by committees, so that the work on the floor consists mostly in passing the measures recommended by the committees. However, if a bill is not approved by a large majority of the committee, it generally has a turbulent passage and is greatly modified before it becomes a law.

#### EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

The president is the chief executive. In case of his death or inability, the duties of his office devolve upon the vice-president, whose qualifications for office must be the same as those of the president. In case of the death or disability of both president and vice-president, the office passes to the Cabinet Officers in the order of seniority of the creation of their offices.

The president's cabinet consists of the following:—

Secretary of State, created in 1789; Department of State, 1789.

Secretary of the Treasury, created in 1789; Department of the Treasury, 1789.

Secretary of War, created in 1789; Department of War, 1789.

Attorney-General, created in 1789; Department of Justice, 1870.

Secretary of the Navy, created in 1798; Department of Navy, 1798.

Postmaster-General, created in 1829; Department of Posts, 1794.

---

---

Secretary of the Interior, created in 1849; Department of the Interior, 1849.

Secretary of Agriculture, created in 1889; Department of Agriculture, 1862.

Secretary of Commerce and Labor, created in 1903; Department of Commerce and Labor, 1903.

These offices are not created by the constitution or by law, although the salaries are provided for; they have grown up through custom. Each member of the cabinet is at the head of a Department, under each of which are several bureaus. The cabinet officers, so-called, are purely advisory to the president, and so no official records of cabinet meetings are kept.

“By and with the consent of the senate” the president appoints ambassadors and other public ministers, consuls and judges, according to the constitution, and various other officers according to power conferred upon him by law.

Until recently the United States has not been accustomed to send ambassadors, but rather ministers plenipotentiary. Now, however, she sends ambassadors to Great Britain, France, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Russia, Italy, Brazil, Mexico, Turkey and Japan, and ministers to other countries. An ambassador extraordinary is one sent on a special mission or for a special occasion. Ambassadors reside abroad and are the diplomatic agents of the government. Consuls are appointed to reside in foreign cities and ports for the purpose of promoting commercial relations with this country and to afford assistance and protection to American merchants and seamen.

Besides negotiating treaties and appointing diplomatic and consular officers, the president is commander-in-chief of the army and navy. The constitution also prescribes that he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers and shall commission all officers of the United States. For his

services he receives \$50,000 per year, certain perquisites, the use of the White House and its effects, and payment of the salaries of his secretary, assistant secretary, executive clerks, steward and messenger.

### JUDICIARY DEPARTMENT

The Supreme Court.

The Circuit Court of Appeals.

The Circuit Courts.

The District Courts.

The Court of Claims.

The Supreme Court consists of one chief justice and eight associate justices, six of whom are a quorum. An annual term of the supreme court is held in the city of Washington, beginning the second Monday in October. Special sessions may be held when necessary.

The United States Circuit and District courts have jurisdiction in all cases of violation of the United States postal, internal revenue, customs and other federal laws; in bankruptcy and in cases affecting national banks; also in suits in which either party to the suit is not a resident of the state, where the amount in controversy exceeds two thousand dollars exclusive of interest and costs.

The Circuit Courts of Appeals and the Circuit Courts.—The States of the Union are grouped in nine judicial circuits. A justice of the supreme court is assigned to each circuit. He is called a circuit justice, and is required to attend court in the circuit once in two years. For each circuit there are two or more circuit judges, who must reside in the circuit. A term of the circuit court of appeals must be held annually in each circuit. The circuit justice and the circuit judges in each circuit constitute this court, but in

the absence of a circuit judge a district judge may sit as one of the court. Terms of the circuit court are held frequently in all the circuits and in all the larger districts. In Vermont terms of the circuit court are held at the same time and place as the district court. A circuit court may be held by a circuit justice, a circuit judge, a district judge of the district in which it is held, by any two or all of these.

District Court.—Each of the smaller states is a judicial district; the larger states are divided into two or more districts. There are five states containing two or more districts each, for which but one judge is appointed. For the rest there is one judge for each district. The judge must reside in the district, or in one of the districts, for which he is judge. In the western district of South Carolina only one term of the district court is required to be held yearly. In other districts two or more terms are held yearly, at times and places fixed by law. Special terms may be held in the discretion of the judge. Regular terms of the district court in Vermont are held yearly in Burlington, Rutland and Windsor.

The Court of Claims consists of a chief justice and four associate judges, any two of whom are a quorum. This court is held in Washington. The annual session begins the first Monday in December.

The territories are not included in the judicial circuits. Appeals may be made from the highest territorial courts to the supreme court of the United States.

There are special courts for the District of Columbia, for Hawaii, Porto Rico, and the Philippine Islands.

The Supreme, Circuit and District Courts may summon juries when they are needed. The mode of the selection of jurors is determined by the court, but must not be repugnant to the laws of the state in which the court is held. A grand jury in the United States court may consist of not less

than sixteen nor more than twenty-three men. The judge of the United States district court appoints a clerk; the clerk by virtue of his office is a jury commissioner; another jury commissioner is appointed by the judge, but of a different political party from that of the clerk. Each commissioner selects no less than one-hundred fifty names of persons resident in the counties in the immediate vicinity of the place in which the court is held, deposits them in a box one at a time and alternately with the other commissioner. The United States marshal is notified and is directed by a venire issued by the clerk to draw the necessary juries, no less than twenty-three for a grand jury, and no less than thirty-five for a petit jury.

#### AMENDMENTS OF THE CONSTITUTION

The constitution provides for its own amendment in two ways. Amendments may be proposed by a two-thirds vote of both houses, or by a convention called by congress upon the request of the legislatures of two-thirds of the states; and the amendments proposed may be ratified by three-fourths of the states through their respective legislatures, or through conventions called for this purpose; but the method of ratification is left to congress to propose. The unamendable parts of the constitution relate to the importation of slaves prior to 1808, the power of congress to lay direct taxes, and deprivation of a state of equal representation in the senate without the state's consent.

Thus far all amendments have been proposed by congress and ratified by state legislatures. Congress has proposed nineteen amendments, but only fifteen received the necessary ratifications. The first congress proposed twelve amendments, ten of which were ratified immediately by the requisite number of states. These ten are called the

---

American Bill of Rights, on account of their similarity to the English Bill of Rights of 1689. They did not change the constitution in any particular, but added to it. The eleventh amendment defined the extent of the judicial system and the twelfth amendment changed the method of electing the president and vice-president of the United States. As outgrowths of the Civil War, the last three amendments came into existence: the thirteenth provided for the abolition of slavery, the fourteenth recognizes the validity of national debt and debars the payment of debt incurred through rebellion and of any claim through loss of slaves, and the fifteenth deals with right of suffrage, providing that none shall be debarred on account of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude."

That only fifteen amendments to the constitution should have been made during all these years of constitutional government, only five of which materially modified the original document, is evidence of the wisdom and sagacity of the statesmen who composed that memorable constitutional convention and constructed for subsequent generations such a strong foundation for our government and such a mighty guaranty of our liberties.



## CHAPTER XI

ANALYSIS OF THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION  
(For Teachers)

NO better method can be adopted for an acquaintance with the constitution of the United States than a thorough study of its sections and a diagrammatic representation of its provisions. Therefore, to aid the student in his work, the following partial diagram is submitted, with the expectation that he will carry the work to completion. The preamble is not an integral part of the constitution, but is prefixed for the purpose of setting forth the reasons for the construction of the constitution. This should be committed to memory, and can easily be thrown into a diagram by indicating the authority, the purposes, and the thing ordained.

A diagram of the constitution naturally divides itself into

- A Legislative Department.
- B Executive Department.
- C Judicial Department.

The Legislative Department subdivides itself into

- I House of Representatives.
- II Senate.
- III Provisions Common to both Houses.
- IV Powers of Congress.
- V Prohibitions on the United States.
- VI Rights of States.
- VII Prohibitions on States.
- VIII Personal Rights.

## I House of Representatives

## 1 Composition

2 Eligibility { Age  
Citizenship  
Inhabitancy

3 Members { Number  
Apportionment  
By states at first  
By population  
Determined { When  
How  
Conditions (Amendment XIV)  
Election { When  
How  
Qualifications of Voters

4 Vacancies { How occurring  
How filled

5 Powers { Legislative { Concurrent  
Sole  
Impeachment  
Electoral { House Officers { Speaker  
Other Officers  
President of United States

## II Senate

## 1 Composition

2 Eligibility { Age  
Citizenship  
Inhabitancy

3 Members { Number  
Classification  
Election { When  
How

4 Vacancies { How Occurring  
How Filled { Legislative  
Executive

5 Powers { Legislative  
Executive { Appointments  
Treaties  
Elective { Officers  
Vice-President of U. S.  
Judicial in cases of Impeachment

6 Presiding Officer { Vice-President of U. S.  
President pro tempore  
Chief Justice

## III Common Provisions

- |   |                         |   |  |
|---|-------------------------|---|--|
| 1 | Members                 | { | Membership<br>Ineligibility<br>Official Incumbrance<br>Disloyalty<br>Penalties<br>Punishment<br>Expulsion<br>Oaths<br>Salaries<br>Privileges<br>From arrest<br>Of debate |
| 2 | Prohibitions            | { | Adjournment<br>Time<br>Place<br>On Members<br>Officers created<br>Emoluments increased   |
| 3 | Transaction of Business | { | Quorum<br>Parliamentary Rules<br>Method of Voting<br>Journal<br>Keeping<br>Publishing  |

In addition to diagrams presented, others of the Legislative Department should be worked out concerning Powers of Congress (IV), Prohibitions on the United States (V), Rights of States (VI), Prohibitions on States (VII), and Personal Rights (VIII). After these divisions of the Legislative Department have been properly outlined, the Executive and the Judiciary Departments may be treated in like manner.

As the Constitution is the fundamental law of our country, its provisions should be thoroughly known, and to aid in the work of investigation and study the following books will be beneficial:

- First Lessons in Civil Government, by B. A. Hinsdale  
 Analysis of Civil Government, by Calvin Townsend

---

Civil Government in the United States, by John Fiske

Constitutional Studies, by James Schouler

The American Republic and its Government, by J. A. Woodburn

The State, by Woodrow Wilson

The Evolution of the Constitution of the United States of America, by John A. Kasson; written by request of the Constitutional Centennial Commission

The Federalist pamphlets

---

NOTE.—The following pages contain facsimiles of forms in general use in this State: Warning for city election, placard enumerating offenses against the purity of elections, instructions to voters, warning for freeman's meeting, warning for special city meeting, warning for presidential election, warning for annual town meeting, tax notice, and representative, justice, national and State ballots.

---

## WARNING FOR CITY ELECTION.

---

The Legal Voters in City Meeting of the City of Burlington, Vt., are hereby Notified and Warned to meet on TUESDAY, THE SEVENTH (7th) DAY OF MARCH, A. D., 1905, at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, in their respective Wards, at the several voting places hereinafter named, for the purpose of electing a Mayor, and for the purpose of electing in

Ward One—One Alderman, and Ward Officers, and in

Ward Two—One Alderman, one School Commissioner, and Ward Officers, and in

Ward Three—One Alderman, and Ward Officers, and in

Ward Four—One Alderman, one School Commissioner, and Ward Officers, and in

Ward Five—One Alderman, one School Commissioner, and Ward Officers

All of whom to hold office for one year, except Aldermen and School Commissioners, who are to be elected for terms of two years each;

Also for the purpose of voting upon the following question, in accordance with the provisions of No. 115, of the Acts of 1904: Shall license be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors in this City?

The following are designated as voting places, viz.:

In Ward One—At Fire Station No. 3, Mansfield Avenue.

In Ward Two—At the Star Hose House, No. 128 North Winooski Avenue.

In Ward Three—At Fire Station No. 2, No. 120 North Champlain Street.

In Ward Four—At No. 141 Church Street [old Boxer Room].

In Ward Five—At Parry's Carriage Shop, No. 217 Church Street, opp. Post Office.

The Polls open at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, and close at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

*(Signed by Mayor of city.)*

Burlington, Vt., February 15, 1905.

---

## Offences Against the Purity of Elections.

### Chapter 17, Public Statutes.

Is required by law to be posted in plain view in the room where the ballots are cast, and also in and about the polling place.

*(See Sections 226-234 Pub. Stat.)*

## WARNING FOR FREEMAN'S MEETING.

The Freemen of the City of Rutland are hereby warned to meet in their respective wards on Tuesday, the 4th day of September, 1906, at nine o'clock in the forenoon to vote for the following officers, viz.:

A Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Treasurer, Secretary of State, Auditor of Accounts, and Attorney-General of the State of Vermont.

Four Senators to the General Assembly, two Assistant Judges of the County Court, a Sheriff, High Bailiff, and a State's Attorney for the County of Rutland.

A Judge of Probate for the Probate District of Rutland.

A Representative to represent the City of Rutland in the General Assembly, and fifteen Justices of the Peace.

Also to vote for a Representative to represent the First Congressional District of Vermont in the Congress of the United States.

The polling places for the several wards have been designated as follows:

(List of ward polling places follows.)

*(Signed by Mayor of city.)*

City of Rutland, Vt. August 21, 1906.

### WARNING FOR SPECIAL CITY MEETING

The legal voters of the City of Burlington, Vermont, are hereby warned and notified to meet in the City Hall, in said City, on Saturday, the twenty-fifth day of March, 1905, at 7:30 o'clock P.M. for the following purposes:

To determine whether the City will exempt from taxation the property of the Vermont Spool and Bobbin Company for a period of five years from the date of the installation of their plant in this city.

Done at the City of Burlington, Vermont, this thirteenth day of March, 1905, upon written application signed by thirty or more of the legal voters in said city.

*(Signed by Mayor of city.)*

### WARNING FOR PRESI- DENTIAL ELECTION.

The Freemen of the City of St. Albans are hereby warned to meet in their respective wards on the Tuesday next following the first Monday in November, A. D. 1904, being the 8th day of the month, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, to vote for four Electors of President and Vice-President, according to the statutes in such case made and provided.

The polling places for the several wards have been designated as follows:

(List of ward polling places follows.)

*(Signed by Mayor of city.)*

City of St. Albans, Vermont,

October 24th, 1904.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO VOTERS

Give your name and residence to the ballot clerk who, after finding your name on the check list, will admit you within the rail and hand you a ballot.

Go alone to an unoccupied voting booth and there prepare your ballot.

Make a cross (X) in the square at the right of the name of each person for whom you wish to vote, or, if you wish to vote the entire ticket of any one political party, place a cross (X) in the large square at the top of the party column. One such cross counts the same as a separate cross opposite each name in that column.

If you wish to vote for John Smith for Representative you should mark your ballot in this way, viz.:

REPRESENTATIVE.	Vote for One.
JOHN SMITH,    Citizen's Nominee.	X

If you wish to vote for a person whose name is not on the ballot, write or insert the name in a blank line below the list of candidates for the office and make a cross in the square at the right of it.

Do not erase or mark out any of the printing on the ballot. Simply make a cross or crosses or fill in a name or names, as above.

For some offices you may vote for two or more candidates as stated in the ballot at the right of the name of the office to be voted for. If you should mark more names than can be elected to any office, or if you mark your ballot so that it cannot be told for whom you intended to vote, it will not be counted.

If you spoil a ballot return it to the ballot clerk who will give you another, but you can have only three.

You cannot occupy the voting booth more than five minutes in case other voters are waiting.

Before leaving the booth, fold your ballot without displaying the marks thereon and keep the same so folded until you have delivered it to the presiding officer, then go at once outside the guard rail by the proper exit.

Do not show any one how you have marked your ballot.

You are not allowed to carry away a ballot whether spoiled or not.

A voter who declares to the presiding officer that he is unable by reason of physical or mental disability to mark his ballot can, upon request, receive assistance in the marking of his ballot from any election officer selected by him.

**WARNING FOR ANNUAL TOWN MEETING.**

**NOTICE**

The legal voters of the town of Pittsford are hereby warned to meet at the Town Hall in Pittsford on Tuesday, March 1st, A. D. 1904, at 10 o'clock a. m., to act on the following business:

1. To choose a moderator to govern said meeting.
2. To act upon the reports of the town officers.
3. To choose all necessary town officers.
4. To choose grand and petit jurors.
5. To see if the town will vote to raise money by tax or otherwise to pay all current expenses of the town.
6. To see if the town will vote to accept the provisions of Sections 480 to 486, Vermont Laws, providing for payment of taxes direct to town treasurer.
7. To see when the several taxes shall become due.
8. To see if the town will vote to appropriate money for Decoration day, and how much.
9. To see if the town will vote to appropriate money to plow out the sidewalks in the village.
10. To see if the town will vote to pay the running expenses of the Maclure library the ensuing year.
11. To see if the town will vote to deed to the Pittsford Cemetery Association their interest in the receiving vault and the town plot adjoining.
12. To see if the town will vote to buy one or more cells for the purpose of confining persons arrested.
13. To see if the town will vote, "Shall license be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors in this town."
14. To transact any other legal and necessary business that may come before the meeting.

B. J. DOUGLASS, }  
 M. C. FITZPATRICK, } Select-  
 E. A. RANDALL, } men.  
 Pittsford, Vt., Feb. 8, 1904.

**TAX NOTICE !**

The  
**TAXPAYERS**

of the

Town of Grafton

Are hereby notified that the Highway Tax of 40 cents and the School Tax of 60 cents on the Grand List of 1905 have been placed in my hands for collection and same are due on or before September 1st, 1905.

E. B. STOWELL,

Collector.

**Ward Ticket for City Representative to the General Assembly, Election September 6, 1904 (Biennial).**

To vote for a person make a cross (X) in the Square at the right of the name.

Republican Party.		Democratic Party.		Independent Labor Party.	
Nominated at Caucus.		Nominated at Caucus and by Certificate.		Nominated at Caucus and by Certificate.	
For City Rep.	Vote for One	For City Rep.	Vote for One	For City Rep.	Vote for One
H. F. Noyes, 27 Baxter St.	R.	E. D. Welch, 1 Spellman Ter D.		G. A. Smith, 17 Cottage St.	I.L.



**OFFICIAL BALLOT for Election of Justices; Sept. 6, 1904.**  
(BIENNIAL.)

To vote for a person, make a cross [X] at the right, in the square opposite his name. To vote for the whole list of candidates in this column, make a cross [X] in the square at head of column only. Voters inserting names in blank space must make a cross [X] in square opposite each one.

To vote for a person, make a cross [X] at the right, in the square opposite his name. To vote for the whole list of candidates in this column, make a cross [X] in the square at head of column only. Voters inserting names in blank space must make a cross [X] in square opposite each one.

**REPUBLICAN PARTY.**



For Justice of the Peace.	Vote for Five.
S. B. Darling, Vershire,	Republican.
B. F. Fuller, Vershire,	Republican.
F. W. Farnham, Vershire,	Republican.
Ethan Dimond, Vershire,	Republican.
E. P. Brown, Vershire,	Republican.

**DEMOCRATIC PARTY.**



For Justice of the Peace.	Vote for Five.
S. B. Darling, Vershire,	Democratic.
B. F. Fuller, Vershire,	Democratic.
F. W. Farnham, Ver-hire,	Democratic.
Ethan Dimond, Vershire,	Democratic.
E. P. Brown, Vershire,	Democratic.

**OFFICIAL BALLOT for National Election Nov. 8, 1904**  
(EVERY FOUR YEARS.)

To vote for EVERY PERSON in this column of candidates, place ONE cross (X) in the large square at the top of the column, and make no other mark on the paper. To vote for any ONE PERSON in this column, make a cross (X) in the small space at the right of his name, and place NO cross in the large square. If you choose, you may write on the blank lines names other than those printed, and mark them in the same way.

To vote for EVERY PERSON in this column of candidates, place ONE cross (X) in the large square at the top of the column, and make no other mark on the paper. To vote for any ONE PERSON in this column, make a cross (X) in the small space at the right of his name, and place NO cross in the large square. If you choose, you may write on the blank lines names other than those printed, and mark them in the same way.

**REPUBLICAN PARTY.**



For Electors of PRESIDENT and VICE-PRESIDENT of the United States.	Vote for Four.
W. H. BERRY, Bennington,	Republican.
E. B. FLINN, Springfield,	Republican.
F. A. BOND, Middlebury,	Republican.
A. F. STONE, St. Johnsbury,	Republican.

**DEMOCRATIC PARTY.**



For Electors of PRESIDENT and VICE-PRESIDENT of the United States.	Vote for Four.
A. COCHRAN, Groton,	Democratic.
T. HOXIE HALL, Pownal,	Democratic.
J. H. DONNELLY, Vergennes,	Democratic.
H. N. DEAVITT, Colchester,	Democratic.

FOLD YOUR BALLOT BEFORE LEAVING THE BOOTH.

**OFFICIAL BALLOT for Election of State Officers, SEPT. 6, 1904.**  
(BIENNIAL.)

To vote for EVERY PERSON in this column of candidates, place ONE cross (X) in the large square at the top of the column, and make no other mark on the paper. To vote for any ONE PERSON in this column, make a cross (X) in the small space at the right of his name, and place NO cross in the large square. If you choose, you may write on the blank lines names other than those printed, and mark them in the same way.

To vote for EVERY PERSON in this column of candidates, place ONE cross (X) in the large square at the top of the column. To vote for any ONE PERSON in this column, make a cross (X) in the small space at the right of his name, and place NO cross in the large square. If you choose, you may write on the blank lines names other than those printed, and mark them in the same way.

**REPUBLICAN PARTY.**



**For GOVERNOR.** Vote for **0 e.**  
Charles J. Bell, Walden. Republican.

**For LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR** Vote for **One.**  
Charles H. Stearns, Johnson. Republican.

**For TREASURER.** Vote for **One.**  
John L. Bacon, Hartford. Republican.

**For SECRETARY OF STATE.** Vote for **One.**  
F. G. Fleetwood, Morristown. Republican.

**For Auditor of Accounts.** Vote for **One.**  
H. F. Graham, Craftsbury. Republican.

**For Rep. to Congress, 1st District.** Vote for **One.**  
D. J. Foster, Burlington. Republican.

**For Senators.** Vote for **Four.**  
H. O. Carpenter, City of Rut'd. Republican.  
W. H. Rowland, Poultney. Republican.  
Dan D. Burditt, Pittsford. Republican.  
J. E. Buxton, Middletown. Republican.

**For Assistant Judges of County Court.** Vote for **Two.**  
G. D. Wheaton, Pittsford. Republican.  
Rodney M. Lewis, Wells. Republican.

**For State's Attorney.** Vote for **One.**  
R. A. Lawrence, City of Rut'd. Republican.

**For Sheriff.** Vote for **One.**  
D. P. Peabody, City of Rut'd. Republican.

**For High Bailiff.** Vote for **One.**  
L. Southworth, Middletown. Republican.

**For Judge of Probate for District of Rut.** Vote for **One.**  
T. C. Robbins, City of Rut'd. Republican.

**DEMOCRATIC PARTY.**



**For GOVERNOR.** Vote for **One.**  
Eli H. Porter, Wilmington. Democratic.

**For LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.** Vote for **One.**  
C. L. McMahan, Stowe. Democratic.

**For TREASURER.** Vote for **One.**  
A. J. Sibley, Montpelier. Democratic.

**For SECRETARY OF STATE.** Vote for **One.**  
C. D. Watson, St. Albans City. Democratic.

**For Auditor of Accounts.** Vote for **One.**  
John E. Walsh, Pittsford. Democratic.

**For Rep. to Congress, 1st District.** Vote for **One.**  
F. L. Graves, Colchester. Democratic.

**For Senators.** Vote for **Four.**  
W. S. Smith, City of Rutland. Democratic.  
Zenas H. Eells, Fair Haven. Democratic.  
Arvin J. Russell, Rutland. Democratic.  
J. E. Buffum, Wallingford. Democratic.

**For Assistant Judges of County Court.** Vote for **Two.**  
W. H. Hubbard, City of Rut'd. Democratic.  
E. L. Horton, Sudbury. Democratic.

**For State's Attorney.** Vote for **One.**  
W. H. Preston, Fair Haven. Democratic.

**For Sheriff.** Vote for **One.**

**For High Bailiff.** Vote for **One.**  
William H. Bond, Danby. Democratic.

**For Judge of Probate for District of Rut.** Vote for **One.**



Proctor High School



Middlebury High School



Vermont Academy, Saxton's River; incorporated in 1872



Troy Conference Academy, Poultney; incorporated in 1834

---

---

## LETTER FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON IN 1796 TO VERMONT SENATORS

---

TO ELIJAH PAINE AND ISAAC TICHENOR, ESQRS., SENATORS IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF VERMONT

GENTLEMEN:—

With particular pleasure I received the unanimous address of the Council and General Assembly of the State of Vermont. Although but lately admitted into the Union, yet the importance of your State, its love of liberty and its energy, were manifested in the earliest periods of the revolution which established our independence. Unconnected in name only, but in reality united with the confederated states, these felt and acknowledged the benefits of your co-operation. Their mutual safety and advantage, duly appreciated, will never permit their union to be dissolved.

I enjoy great happiness in the testimony you have presented, and in the other proofs exhibited from various parts of our country, that the operations of our general government have justified the hopes of our citizens at its formation, which is recognized as the era of national prosperity. The voluntary acknowledgments of my fellow citizens persuade me to believe that my agency has contributed to produce this effect. This belief will be to me a source of permanent gratification and those acknowledgments a rich reward.

My sincere thanks are due, and I beg you, Gentlemen, to make them acceptable to the Council and General Assembly of the State of Vermont, for the very obliging and affectionate terms in which they notice me and my public services. To such confidence and support as I have experienced from Councils, legislative assemblies and the great body of American citizens, I owed the best exertions of every faculty I possessed; happy now in the reflection that our joint labours have been crowned with success. When withdrawn to the shade of private life, I shall view with growing pleasure the increasing prosperity of the United States: in the perfect protection of our Government, I trust to enjoy my retirement in tranquility; and then, while indulging a favorite wish of my heart in agricultural pursuits, I may hope to make even my private business and amusement of some use to my Country.

GEO. WASHINGTON

United States, 12th December, 1796

# Constitution of Vermont

## CHAPTER I

### A DECLARATION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE STATE OF VERMONT

ARTICLE 1. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent, and inalienable rights, amongst which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety; therefore no male person born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.

ARTICLE 2. That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.

ARTICLE 3. That all men have a natural and inalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences and understandings, as in their opinion shall be regulated by the word of God; and that no man ought to, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister, contrary to the dictates of his conscience; nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments, or peculiar mode of religious worship; and that no authority can, or ought to be vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control the rights of conscience, in the free exercise of religious worship. Nevertheless, every sect or denomination of Christians ought to observe the Sabbath or Lord's day, and keep up some sort of religious worship, which to them shall seem most agreeable to the revealed will of God.

ARTICLE 4. Every person within this State ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourse to the laws, for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or character; he ought to obtain right and justice, freely, and without being obliged to purchase it; completely and without any denial; promptly and without delay; conformably to the laws.

ARTICLE 5. That the people of this State by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.

ARTICLE 6. That all power being originally inherent in and consequently derived from the people, therefore, all officers of government, whether legislative or executive, are their trustees and servants; and at all times, in a legal way, accountable to them.

ARTICLE 7. That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family, or set of men, who are a part only of that community; and that the community hath an indubitable, inalienable and indefeasible right to reform or alter government, in such manner as shall be, by that community, judged most conducive to the public weal.

ARTICLE 8. That all elections ought to be free and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient, evident, common interest with, and attachment to the community, have a right to elect officers, and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.

ARTICLE 9. That every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expense of that protection, and yield his personal service, when necessary, or an equivalent thereto, but no part of any person's property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of the representative body of the freemen, nor can any man who is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such equivalent; nor are the people bound by any law but such as they have in like manner assented to, for their common good; and previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purpose for which it is to be raised ought to

appear evident to the legislature to be of more service to community than the money would be if not collected.

ARTICLE 10. That in all prosecutions for criminal offenses, a person hath a right to be heard by himself and his counsel; to demand the cause and nature of his accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses; to call for evidence in his favour, and a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the country; without the unanimous consent of which jury, he cannot be found guilty; nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can any person be justly deprived of his liberty, except by the laws of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

ARTICLE 11. That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers, and possessions, free from search or seizure; and therefore warrants, without oath or affirmation first made affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.

ARTICLE 12. That when any issue in fact, proper for the cognizance of a jury is joined in a court of law, the parties have a right to trial by jury, which ought to be held sacred.

ARTICLE 13. That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.

ARTICLE 14. The freedom of deliberation, speech and debate, in the legislature, is so essential to the rights of the people that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

ARTICLE 15. The power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, ought never to be exercised but by the legislature, or by authority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases as this constitution or the legislature shall provide for.

ARTICLE 16. That the people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State—and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power.



ARTICLE 17. That no person in this State can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army, and the militia in actual service.

ARTICLE 18. That frequent recurrence to fundamental principles, and a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, industry and frugality are absolutely necessary to preserve the blessings of liberty and keep government free; the people ought, therefore, to pay particular attention to these points, in the choice of officers and representatives, and have a right, in a legal way, to exact a due and constant regard to them from their legislators and magistrates, in making and executing such laws as are necessary for the good government of the State.

ARTICLE 19. That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.

ARTICLE 20. That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good—to instruct their representatives—and to apply to their legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.

ARTICLE 21. That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offense committed within the same.

---

## CHAPTER II

### PLAN OR FRAME OF GOVERNMENT

**Superseded  
See Arts.  
Amend., 3  
and 8.** SECTION 1. The commonwealth, or State of Vermont, shall be governed hereafter, by a governor (or lieutenant-governor), council, and an assembly of the representatives of the freemen of the same, in manner and form following:

SECTION 2. The supreme legislative power shall be vested in a house of representatives of the freemen of the commonwealth or State of Vermont. **Superseded  
See Art.  
Amend., 3.**

SECTION 3. The supreme executive power shall be vested in a governor, or in his absence, a lieutenant-governor, and council. **Superseded  
See Art.  
Amend., 8.**

SECTION 4. Courts of justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties, when formed; which courts shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance; and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption or unnecessary delay. The judges of the supreme court shall be justices of the peace throughout the State; and the several judges of the county courts, in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the county court.

SECTION 5. A future legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a court of chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that court, or as shall appear for the interest of the commonwealth—provided they do not constitute themselves the judges of the said court.

SECTION 6. The legislative, executive and judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.

SECTION 7. In order that the freemen of this State might enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each town within the State that consists, or may consist, of eighty taxable inhabitants, within one septenary or seven years next after the establishing this constitution, may hold elections therein, and choose each two representatives; and each other inhabited town in this State may, in like manner, choose each one representative to represent them in General Assembly, during the said septenary, or seven years, and after that, each inhabited town may, in like manner, hold such election and choose each one representative forever thereafter.

SECTION 8. The house of representatives of the **See Art.** freemen of this State shall consist of persons most noted **Amend., 24.** for wisdom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot, by the freemen of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday of September annually, forever.

SECTION 9. The representatives so chosen (a majority of **See Arts.** whom shall constitute a quorum for transacting any **Amend., 2, 3,** other business than raising a State tax, for which two- **10, 14, 15, 17,** thirds of the members elected shall be present) shall **18, 20, 24, 26.** meet on the second Thursday of the succeeding October, and shall be styled The General Assembly of the State of Vermont: they shall have power to choose their speaker, secretary of

State, their clerk, and other necessary officers of the house—sit on their own adjournments—prepare bills and enact them into laws—judge of the elections and qualifications of their own members: they may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election: they may administer oaths and affirmations in matters depending before them—redress grievances—impeach State criminals—grant charters of incorporation—constitute towns, boroughs, cities and counties: they may annually, on their first session after their election, in conjunction with the council, (or oftener if need be) elect judges of the supreme and several county and probate courts, sheriffs and justices of the peace; and also, with the council, may elect major-generals, and brigadier-generals, from time to time, as often as there shall be occasion: and they shall have all other powers necessary for the legislature of a free and sovereign State: but they shall have no power to add to, alter, abolish or infringe any part of this constitution.

SECTION 10. The supreme executive council of this State  
**See Arts.** shall consist of a governor, lieutenant-governor and  
**Amend., 9,** twelve persons, chosen in the following manner, viz.:  
**24.**

The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for governor, with his name fairly written, to the constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them, *Votes for the Governor*, and deliver them to the representative chosen to attend the General Assembly; and at the opening of the General Assembly, there shall be a committee appointed out of the council and assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort and count the votes for the governor, and declare the person who has the major part of the votes to be governor for the year ensuing. And if there be no choice made, then the council and General Assembly, by their joint ballot, shall make choice of a governor. The lieutenant-governor and treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed. And each freeman shall give in twelve votes for twelve counsellors, in the same manner, and the twelve highest in nomination shall serve for the ensuing year as counsellors.

SECTION 11. The governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, with the council, (a major part of whom, **See Arts.** including the governor, or lieutenant-governor, shall **Amend., 6, 7,** be a quorum to transact business) shall have power to **8, 21.**

---

commission all officers—and also to appoint officers, except where provision is or shall be otherwise made by law or this frame of government—and shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution. They are to correspond with other States—transact business with officers of government, civil and military—and to prepare such business as may appear to them necessary, to lay before the General Assembly. They shall sit as judges to hear and determine on impeachments, taking to their assistance, for advice only, the judges of the supreme court. And shall have power to grant pardons and remit fines, in all cases whatsoever, except in treason and murder; in which they shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of Assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which there shall be no remission or mitigation of punishment but by act of legislation. They are also to take care that the laws be faithfully executed. They are to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly. And they may draw upon the treasury for such sums as may be appropriated by the house of representatives. They may also lay embargoes, or prohibit the importation of any commodity for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the house only. They may grant such licenses as shall be directed by law; and shall have power to call together the General Assembly, when necessary, before the day to which they shall stand adjourned. The governor shall be captain-general and commander-in-chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person, except advised thereto by the council, and then only so long as they shall approve thereof. And the lieutenant-governor shall, by virtue of his office, be lieutenant-general of all the forces of the State. The governor, or lieutenant-governor, and the council, shall meet at the time and place with the General Assembly; the lieutenant-governor shall, during the presence of the commander-in-chief, vote and act as one of the council; and the governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, shall, by virtue of their offices, preside in council, and have a casting but no other vote. Every member of the council shall be a justice of the peace for the whole State, by virtue of his office. The governor and council shall have a secretary, and keep fair books of their proceedings, wherein any counsellor may enter his dissent, with his reasons to support it; and the governor may appoint a secretary for himself and his council.

SECTION 12. The representatives having met, and chosen their speaker and clerk, shall each of them, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe, as well the oath or affirmation of allegiance hereinafter directed (except where they shall produce certificates of their having heretofore taken and subscribed the same) as the following oath or affirmation, viz.:

You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that as a member of this assembly you will not propose or assent to any bill, vote or resolution, which shall appear to you injurious to the people, nor do or consent to any act or thing whatever, that shall have a tendency to lessen or abridge their rights and privileges, as declared by the constitution of this State, but will, in all things, conduct yourself as a faithful, honest representative and guardian of the people, according to the best of your judgment and abilities. (*In case of an oath*) so help you God. (*And in case of an affirmation*) under the pains and penalties of perjury.

SECTION 13. The doors of the house in which the General Assembly of this commonwealth shall sit shall be open for the admission of all persons, who behave decently, except only when the welfare of the State may require them to be shut.

SECTION 14. The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session, with the yeas and nays on any question, when required by any member (except where the vote shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member shall have a right to insert the reasons of his vote upon the minutes.

SECTION 15. The style of the laws of this State in future to be passed shall be, *It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont.*

SECTION 16. To the end that laws, before they are enacted, may be more maturely considered, and the inconvenience of hasty determinations as much as possible prevented, all bills which originate in the assembly shall be laid before the governor and council for their revision and concurrence, or proposals of amendment; who shall return the same to the Assembly, with their proposals of amendment, if any, in writing; and if the same are not agreed to by the assembly, it shall be in the power of the governor and council to suspend the passing of such bills until the next sessions of the legislature. Pro-

Superseded  
See Art.  
Amend., 11.

---

vided, that if the governor and council shall neglect or refuse to return any such bill to the assembly, with written proposals of amendment, within five days, or before the rising of the legislature, the same shall become a law.

SECTION 17. No money shall be drawn out of the treasury, unless first appropriated by act of legislation.

SECTION 18. No person shall be elected a representative until he has resided two years in this State, the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.

SECTION 19. No member of the council, or house of representatives, shall directly or indirectly receive any fee or reward to bring forward or advocate any bill, petition or other business, to be transacted in the legislature; or advocate any cause, as council in either house of legislation, except when employed in behalf of the State.

SECTION 20. No person ought in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony, by the legislature.

SECTION 21. Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, **See Art.** having resided in this State for the space of one **Amend., 1.** whole year next before the election of representatives, and is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State.

*You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favour of any man.*

SECTION 22. The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defence, under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the constitution of the United States, and the legislature of this State, shall direct. The several companies of militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their captain and other officers, and the captains and subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.

SECTION 23. All commissions shall be in the name of the freemen of the State of Vermont, sealed with the State seal, signed

by the governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, and attested by the secretary; which seal shall be kept by the governor.

SECTION 24. Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, either when in office, or after his resignation or removal, for mal-administration. All impeachments shall be before the governor, or lieutenant-governor, and council, who shall hear and determine the same, and may award costs, and no trial or impeachment shall be a bar to a prosecution at law.

SECTION 25. As every freeman, to preserve his independence (if without a sufficient estate) ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm, whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in, establishing offices of profit, the usual effects of which are dependence and servility, unbecoming freemen, in the possessors or expectants, and faction, contention and discord among the people. But if any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation; and whenever an office through increase of fees or otherwise becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the profit ought to be lessened by the legislature. And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.

SECTION 26. No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time, viz.: governor, lieutenant-governor, judge of the supreme court, treasurer of the State, member of the council, member of the General Assembly, surveyor general or sheriff. Nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the legislature, or of holding any executive or judiciary office under this State.

SECTION 27. The treasurer of the State shall, before the governor and council, give sufficient security to the secretary of State, in behalf of the General Assembly; and each high sheriff, before the first judge of the county court to the treasurer of their respective counties, previous to their respectively entering upon the execution of their offices, in

Superseded  
See Art.  
Amend., 22.

such manner, and in such sums, as shall be directed by the legislature.

SECTION 28. The treasurer's account shall be annually audited and a fair statement thereof laid before the General Assembly, at their session in October.

SECTION 29. Every officer, whether judicial, executive, or military, in authority under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same), and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers, and such as shall be exempted by the legislature.

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the constitution or government thereof, as established by convention. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

#### THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and abilities, according to law. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

SECTION 30. No person shall be eligible to the office of governor, or lieutenant-governor, until he shall have resided in this State four years next preceding the day of his election.

SECTION 31. Trials of issues, proper for the cognizance of a jury, in the supreme and county courts, shall be by jury except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return, or appointment of juries.

SECTION 32. All prosecutions shall commence, *By the authority of the State of Vermont*; all indictments shall conclude with



these words, *against the peace and dignity of the State*. And all fines shall be proportioned to the offenses.

SECTION 33. The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be hereafter regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution, or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offenses.

SECTION 34. All elections, whether by the people or legislature, shall be free and voluntary: and any elector who shall receive any gift or reward for his vote, in meat, drink, moneys, or otherwise, shall forfeit his right to elect at that time, and suffer such other penalty as the law shall direct; and any person who shall, directly or indirectly, give, promise or bestow any such rewards to be elected shall thereby be rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year, and be subject to such further punishment as a future legislature shall direct.

SECTION 35. All deeds and conveyances of land shall be recorded in the town clerk's office in their respective towns; and, for want thereof, in the county clerk's office of the same county.

SECTION 36. The legislature shall regulate entails in such manner as to prevent perpetuities.

SECTION 37. To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continued visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public, or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons: and all persons at proper times ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.

SECTION 38. The estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives, shall not, for that offense, be forfeited, but descend or ascend in the same manner as if such person had died in a natural way. Nor shall any article which shall accidentally occasion the death of any person be henceforth deemed a deadand, or in any wise forfeited on account of such misfortune.

SECTION 39. Every person of good character, who comes to settle in this State, having first taken an oath or affirmation of allegiance to the same, may purchase, or by other just means acquire, hold and transfer land, or other real estate; and after one year's residence shall be deemed a free denizen thereof, and entitled to all rights of a natural born subject of this State, except that he shall not be capable of being elected governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer, councillor or representative in assembly, until after two years' residence. **See Art. Amend., 1.**

SECTION 40. The inhabitants of this State shall have liberty in seasonable times to hunt and fowl on the lands they hold, and on other lands not inclosed; and in like manner to fish in all boat-able and other waters (not private property) under proper regulations, to be hereafter made and provided by the General Assembly.

SECTION 41. Laws for the encouragement of virtue and prevention of vice and immorality ought to be constantly kept in force, and duly executed, and a competent number of schools ought to be maintained in each town, for the convenient instruction of youth, and one or more grammar schools be incorporated and properly supported, in each county of this State. And all religious societies, or bodies of men, that may be hereafter united or incorporated for the advancement of religion and learning, or for other pious and charitable purposes, shall be encouraged and protected in the enjoyment of the privileges, immunities and estates which they in justice ought to enjoy, under such regulations as the General Assembly of this State shall direct.

SECTION 42. The declaration of the political rights and privileges of the inhabitants of this State is hereby declared to be a part of the constitution of this commonwealth; and ought not to be violated, on any pretense whatsoever.

SECTION 43. In order that the freedom of this commonwealth may be preserved inviolate forever, there shall be chosen by ballot, by the freemen of this State, on the last Wednesday in March, in the year *one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine*, and on the last Wednesday in March in every seven years thereafter, thirteen persons, who shall be chosen in the same manner the council is chosen, except they shall not be out of the council or General Assembly, to be called the council of

censors, who shall meet together on the first Wednesday of June next ensuing their election, the majority of whom shall be a quorum in every case, except as to calling a convention, in which two-thirds of the whole number elected shall agree; and whose duty it shall be to inquire whether the constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part during the last septenary, (including the year of their service); and whether the legislative and executive branches of government have performed their duty, as guardians of the people, or assumed to themselves, or exercised, other or greater powers than they are entitled to by the constitution:—They are also to inquire whether the public taxes have been justly laid and collected in all parts of this commonwealth—in what manner the public moneys have been disposed of—and whether the laws have been duly executed. For these purposes they shall have power to send for persons, papers and records; they shall have authority to pass public censures, to order impeachments, and to recommend to the legislature the repealing such laws as shall appear to them to have been passed contrary to the principles of the constitution: these powers they shall continue to have for and during the space of one year from the day of their election, and no longer. The said council of censors shall also have power to call a convention, to meet within two years after their sitting, if there appears to them an absolute necessity of amending any article of this constitution, which may be defective—explaining such as may be thought not clearly expressed—and of adding such as are necessary for the preservation of the rights and happiness of the people; but the articles to be amended, and the amendments proposed, and such articles as are proposed to be added or abolished, shall be promulgated at least six months before the day appointed for the election of such convention, for the previous consideration of the people, that they may have an opportunity of instructing their delegates on the subject.

---

## ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT

---

ARTICLE 1. No person who is not already a freeman of this State shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman unless he be a natural born citizen of this or some one of the

United States, or until he shall have been naturalized agreeably to the acts of Congress.

ARTICLE 2. The most numerous branch of the legislature of this State shall hereafter be styled the house of representatives.

ARTICLE 3. The supreme legislative power of this State shall hereafter be exercised by a senate and the house of representatives, which shall be styled "The General Assembly of the State of Vermont." Each shall have and exercise the like powers in all acts of legislation; and no bill, resolution, or other thing, which shall have been passed by the one, shall have the effect of, or be declared to be, a law, without the concurrence of the other. *Provided*, that all revenue bills shall originate in the house of representatives,—but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills. Neither house during the session of the General Assembly shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting,—and in case of disagreement between the houses, with respect to adjournment, the governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.

ARTICLE 4. The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, **Superseded** to be of the freemen of the county for which they **See Art** are elected respectively, who are thirty years of age **Amend., 23** or upwards, and to be annually elected by the freemen of each county respectively. Each county shall be entitled to one senator, at least, and the remainder of the senators shall be apportioned to the several counties according to their population, as the same was ascertained by the last census, taken under the authority of the United States,—regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the greatest fraction. But the several counties shall, until after the next census of the United States, be entitled to elect, and have their senators in the following proportion, to wit:

Bennington county, two; Windham county, three; Rutland county, three; Windsor county, four; Addison county, three; Orange county, three; Washington county, two; Chittenden county, two; Caledonia county, two; Franklin county, three; Orleans county, one; Essex county, one; Grand Isle county, one.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators, to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United

States, or census taken, for the purpose of such apportionment, by order of the government of this State—always regarding the above provisions in this article.

ARTICLE 5. The freemen of the several towns in each county shall, annually, give their votes for the senators, apportioned to such county, at the same time, and under the same regulations as are now provided for the election of councillors. And the persons or persons, equal in number to the number of senators apportioned to such county, having the greatest number of legal votes, in such county respectively, shall be the senator or senators of such county. At every election of senators, after the votes shall have been taken, the constable or presiding officer, assisted by the selectmen and civil authority present, shall sort and count the said votes, and make two lists of the names of each person, with the number of votes given for each annexed to his name, a record of which shall be made in the town clerk's office, and shall seal up said lists, separately, and write on each the name of the town and these words: "Votes for senator," or "Votes for senators," as the case may be, one of which lists shall be delivered, by the presiding officer, to the representative of said town, (if any) and if none be chosen, to the representative of an adjoining town, to be transmitted to the president of the senate;—the other list, the said presiding officer shall, within ten days, deliver to the clerk of the county court, for the same county,—and the clerk of each county court, respectively, or, in case of his absence or disability, the sheriff of such county, or in case of the absence or disability of both, the high bailiff of such county, on the tenth day after such election shall publicly open, sort and count said votes; and make a record of the same in the office of the clerk of such county court, a copy of which he shall transmit to the senate; and shall also within ten days thereafter transmit to the person or persons elected a certificate of his or their election. *Provided*, however, that the General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the mode of balloting for senators within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the senators chosen shall be certified of their election, and for filling all vacancies in the senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise. But they shall not have power to apportion the senators to the several counties, otherwise than ac-

ording to the population thereof agreeably to the provisions hereinbefore ordained.

ARTICLE 6. The senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incidental to, or are possessed by, the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The lieutenant-governor shall be president of the senate, except when he shall exercise the office of governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence, in which cases the senate shall appoint one of its own members to be president of the senate *pro tempore*. And the president of the senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.

ARTICLE 7. The senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments; when sitting for that purpose they shall be on oath, or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend farther than to removal from office—and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

ARTICLE 8. The supreme executive power of the State shall be exercised by the governor, or, in case of his absence or disability, by the lieutenant governor; who shall have all the powers and perform all the duties vested in and enjoined upon the governor and council, by the eleventh and twenty-seventh sections of the second chapter of the constitution, as at present established, excepting that he shall not sit as a judge, in case of impeachment, nor grant reprieve or pardon in any such case; nor shall he command the forces of the State in person in time of war or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the senate; and no longer than they shall approve thereof. The governor may have a secretary of civil and military affairs, to be by him appointed during pleasure, whose services he may at all times command; and for whose compensation provision shall be made by law.

ARTICLE 9. The votes for governor, lieutenant-governor, and treasurer of the State shall be sorted and counted, and the result declared, by a committee appointed by the senate and house of repre-

sentatives. If, at any time, there shall be no election by the freemen, of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, the senate and house of representatives shall, by a joint ballot, elect to fill the office not filled by the freemen as aforesaid, one of the three candidates for such office (if there be so many), for whom the greatest number of votes shall have been returned.

ARTICLE 10. The secretary of State, and all officers whose elections are not otherwise provided for, and who, under the existing provisions of the constitution, are elected by the council and house of representatives, shall hereafter be elected by the senate and house of representatives, in joint assembly, at which the presiding officer of the senate shall preside; and such presiding officer, in such joint assembly, shall have a casting vote, and no other.

ARTICLE 11. Every bill, which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections in writing, to the house in which it shall have originated; which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, a majority of the house shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by a majority of that house, it shall become a law. But, in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner as if he had signed it; unless the two houses, by their adjournment within three days after the presentment of such bill, shall prevent its return, in which case it shall not become a law.

ARTICLE 12. The writ of *habeas corpus* shall in no case be suspended. It shall be a writ issuable of right, and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.

ARTICLE 13. Such parts and provisions only of the constitution of this State, established by convention on the ninth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, as are altered or superseded by any of the foregoing amendments, or are repugnant thereto, shall hereafter cease to have effect.

ARTICLE 14. The assistant judges of the county court shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

ARTICLE 15. Sheriffs and high bailiffs shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

ARTICLE 16. States attorneys shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

ARTICLE 17. Judges of probate shall be elected by the freemen of their respective probate districts.

ARTICLE 18. Justices of the peace shall be elected by the freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of justices of the peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand and less than two thousand inhabitants, may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than three thousand inhabitants, may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand and less than five thousand inhabitants, may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand or more inhabitants, may elect *fifteen* justices of the peace.

ARTICLE 19. All the officers named in the preceding articles **See Art.** of amendment shall be annually elected by ballot and **Amend., 24.** shall hold their offices for one year, said year commencing on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE 20. The election of the several officers mentioned in the preceding articles, excepting town representatives, **See Art.** shall be made at the times and in the manner now **Amend., 24.** directed in the constitution for the choice of senators. And the presiding officer of each freeman's meeting, after the votes shall have been taken, sorted and counted, shall, in open meeting, make a certificate of the names of each person voted for, with the number of votes given for each, annexed to his name, and designating the office for which the votes were given, a record of which shall be made in the town clerk's office, and he shall seal up said certificate, and shall write thereon the name of the town and the words, *Certificate of vote for* ——— ———, and add thereto, in writing, the title of the office voted for, as the case may be, and shall deliver such certificate to some representative chosen as a member of the General Assembly, whose duty it shall be to cause such certificate of votes to be delivered to the committee of the General Assembly, appointed to canvass the same. And at the sitting of



the General Assembly, next after such balloting for the officers aforesaid, there shall be a committee appointed of and by the General Assembly, who shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of their duty, and whose duty it shall be to examine such certificates and ascertain the number of votes given for each candidate, and the person receiving the largest number of votes for the respective offices shall be declared duly elected, and by such committee be reported to the General Assembly, and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the governor. And if two or more persons designated for any one of said offices shall have received an equal number of votes, the General Assembly shall elect one of such persons to such office.

ARTICLE 21. The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of one year, or until their successors shall be chosen or qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the legislature, at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment. And the legislature shall provide, by general law, declaring what officer shall act as governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death, resignation or inability of both governor and lieutenant-governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of governor: and such officer, so designated, shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of governor accordingly until the disability shall be removed or a governor shall be elected. And in case there shall be a vacancy in the office of treasurer, by reason of any of the causes enumerated, the governor shall appoint a treasurer for the time being, who shall act as treasurer until the disability shall be removed or a new election shall be made. See Art. Amend., 24.

ARTICLE 22. The treasurer of the State shall, before entering upon the duties of his office, give sufficient security to the secretary of State, in behalf of the State of Vermont, before the governor of the State or one of the judges of the supreme court. And sheriffs and high bailiffs, before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, shall give sufficient security to the treasurers of their respective counties, before one of the judges of the supreme court, or the two assistant judges of the county court of their respective counties, in such manner and in such sums as shall be directed by the legislature.

ARTICLE 23. The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, **See Art.** to be of the freemen of the county for which they are **Amend., 24.** elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected annually by the freemen of each county respectively.

The senators shall be apportioned to the several counties according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress in the year 1840, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and giving to each county at least one senator.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this article.

ARTICLE 24. Section 1. The General Assembly shall meet on the first Wednesday of October, biennially; the first election shall be on the first Tuesday of September, A.D. 1870; the first session of the General Assembly on the first Wednesday of October, A. D. 1870.

Section 2. The governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer of the State, senators, town representatives, assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be elected biennially, on the first Tuesday of September, in the manner prescribed by the constitution of the State.

Section 3. The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the legislature at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.

Section 4. The term of office of senators and town representatives shall be two years, commencing on the first Wednesday of October following their election.

Section 5. The term of office of the assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be two years, and shall commence on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE 25. Section 1. At the session of the General Assembly of this State, A.D. 1880, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the house of representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two houses, and referred to the General Assembly then next to be chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the senate and of the house of representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon shall become a part of the constitution of this State.

Section 2. The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of the preceding section.

Section 3. The house of representatives shall have all the powers now possessed by the council of censors to order impeachments, which shall in all cases be by a vote of two-thirds of its members.

Section 4. The forty-third section of the second part of the constitution of this State is hereby abrogated.

ARTICLE 26. The judges of the supreme court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.

ARTICLE 27. Section 1. The representatives having met on the day appointed by law for the commencement of a biennial session of the General Assembly, and chosen their speaker, and the senators having met, shall, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe the following oath, in addition to the oath now prescribed: "*You* \_\_\_\_\_, *do solemnly swear* (or affirm) *that you did not, at the time of your election to this body, and that you do not now hold any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress. So help you God.*" Or, in case of affirmation, "*Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*"

Section 2. The words "*office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress*" shall be construed to mean any office created directly

or indirectly by Congress, and for which emolument is provided from the treasury of the United States.

ARTICLE 28. Section 1. The secretary of State and auditor of accounts shall be elected by the freemen of the State upon the same ticket with the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.

Section 2. The legislature shall carry this article into effect by appropriate legislation.

---

## SYNOPSIS OF THE CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT

### CHAPTER I.—DECLARATION OF RIGHTS

#### Article

1. Equality and natural rights of all men.
2. Private property subservient to public use.—Equivalent to be paid.
3. Religious freedom.
4. Every person to find remedy at law.
5. Internal police to be regulated by the people.
6. Officers of government trustees of the people.
7. Government for the benefit and under the control of the people.
8. Freedom of elections.
9. Rights and duties of citizens in government.—Exemption from bearing arms.—Taxation.
10. Rights of persons prosecuted for crime.
11. Regulation of search and seizure.
12. Trial by jury.
13. Freedom of speech and of the press.
14. Freedom of legislative debate.
15. Legislature only to suspend laws.
16. Right of bearing arms—Military subordinate to civil power.
17. Restrictions of law martial.
18. Recurrence to principles and adherence to justice, etc., requisite to preserve liberty, etc.
19. Right of emigration.
20. Right of instruction.—Popular assemblies, etc.
21. Transportation for trial forbidden.

## CHAPTER II.—FRAME OF GOVERNMENT

## Section

1. Organs of government.
2. Legislative power.
3. Executive power.
4. Courts of justice in each county.
5. Court of chancery may be constituted.
6. Legislative, executive and judiciary departments to be separate.
7. Representation of towns regulated.
8. Choice and qualification of representatives.
9. General Assembly.—Time of meeting.—Powers plenary, but not to infringe this constitution.
10. Executive council.—Manner of election of governor, lieutenant governor, treasurer and councillors.
11. Powers of governor and council; to commission officers; appoint officers; fill vacancies; correspond with other States; prepare business for General Assembly; try impeachments; grant pardons and remit fines; take care that laws be executed; draw on the treasury; lay embargo for thirty days; grant licenses; convoke the General Assembly.—Governor to be captain-general.—Lieutenant-governor to be lieutenant-general.—Meetings of the council.—Casting vote of the presiding officer.—Councillors justices.—Secretary of governor and council.
12. Oath to be taken and subscribed by representatives.
13. Doors of General Assembly to be open, except in certain cases.
14. Journals, with yeas and nays, to be printed.
15. Style of laws.
16. Bills to be laid before the governor and council.—Power of governor and council to suspend bills.
17. Drafts on treasury.—Restriction.
18. Residences of representatives.
19. Members of council and house prohibited from acting as counsel.
20. Legislature restricted.
21. Qualification of freemen.—Oath.
22. People to be armed and trained.—Militia officers, how chosen.
23. Formality of commissions.—State seal kept by governor.
24. Impeachments, how tried.—No bar to prosecution at law.
25. Compensation of public officers.—In what cases to be reduced.—Receiving illegal fees, disqualification.

## Section

26. Offices incompatible.—Office under U. S. and this State incompatible.
27. Sureties required of treasurer and sheriffs.
28. Treasurer's account to be audited.
29. Officers to take and subscribe oaths.—Oath of office.—Oath of fealty.
30. Eligibility to office of governor and lieutenant-governor.
31. Trials by jury.
32. Style of prosecution and indictment.—Fines.
33. Relief of imprisoned debtors.
34. Elections to be voluntary.—Penalty for corruption.
35. Record of Deeds.
36. Regulation of entails.
37. State prison to be provided.
38. Estate of suicide not forfeited.—No deodand.
39. Citizenship, how acquired.
40. Liberty of hunting, etc.
41. Laws for the encouragement of virtue and the prevention of vice to be kept in force.—Schools to be supported.
42. Declaration of rights part of the constitution.
43. Council of censors constituted.—Their duties and powers.

## ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT

1. Foreigners to be naturalized before admitted to the privileges of freemen.
2. House of representatives.
3. General Assembly composed of senate and house of representatives.—Their powers.—Revenue bills to originate in the house.—Adjournment.
4. Qualification and apportionment of senators.
5. Election of senators.—Return and canvass of votes.—Duties of county clerks.—General Assembly may regulate mode of election.
6. Powers incident to the senate.—Lieutenant-governor to be president.—President to have a casting vote.
7. Senate to try impeachments.—Extent of judgment in impeachments.
8. Governor supreme executive.—General powers.—May appoint secretary of civil and military affairs.

## Section

9. Votes for governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer to be canvassed by General Assembly.—Proceedings in case of no election by the people.
10. Joint assembly to elect officers.—President of the senate to preside in joint assembly.
11. Bills, having passed both houses, to be sent to the governor and signed by him, if approved.—If not approved, to be returned.—If passed, to become laws.—Bills not returned in five days to become laws.
12. Writ of *habeas corpus* not to be suspended.
13. Parts of the constitution superseded by the above articles of amendment to cease to have effect.
14. Judges of county court to be elected by the freemen.
15. Sheriffs and high bailiffs to be elected by the freemen.
16. State's attorneys to be elected by the freemen.
17. Judges of probate to be elected by the freemen.
18. Justices of the peace to be elected by the freemen. Number which each town may elect.
19. Above officers to be annually elected by ballot.—Term of office.
20. Time and manner of electing above officers.—Votes for, by whom taken, certified and canvassed.—Officers to be commissioned by the governor.—If two or more have equal number of votes, General Assembly to elect.
21. Term of office of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.—Legislature to provide for vacancy in office for both governor and lieutenant-governor.—Governor may appoint treasurer in case of a vacancy.
22. Securities required of treasurer, sheriffs and high bailiffs.
23. Number and qualifications of the senators.—How elected.—Their apportionment to the several counties.—New apportionment, when to be made.
24. General Assembly to meet on the first Wednesday in October, biennially.—State and county officers, senators and representatives to be elected biennially.—Term of senators and representatives.—Term of county officers.
25. Amendments to the constitution, how to be proposed and decided.—The General Assembly to direct the manner of voting on proposed amendments.—Council of censors and convention abrogated.
26. Judges of supreme court elected biennially, and their term of office.
27. Additional oath required of members of the General Assembly.
28. The secretary of State and the auditor of accounts to be elected by the freemen.

# Constitution of the United States with Parallel Passages from the Constitution of Vermont

---

## THE SOURCE OF POLITICAL POWER

All power being [is] originally inherent in and consequently derived from the people.—Vt., 1:6.

## THE PURPOSE OF GOVERNMENT

Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family or set of men, who are a part only of that community.—Vt., 1:7.

## FOUR FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS

No person shall be deprived of LIFE, LIBERTY, or PROPERTY, without due PROCESS OF LAW.—Art. 5, Amend., Const. U. S.

---

## THE PURPOSE OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES

---

### PREAMBLE

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.



## WHAT THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES IS

This constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby; anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.—U. S., 6:2.

## THE DEPARTMENTS OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND THEIR RELATIONS

The legislative, executive and judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.—Vt., 2:6., and U. S., 1:1., 2:1., 3:1.

## ARTICLE I

## THE LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT OF GOVERNMENT

Sec. 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

The supreme legislative power of this State shall be exercised by a senate and the house of representatives, which shall be styled "The General Assembly of the State of Vermont."—Vt., 3:3.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The house of representatives shall be composed of members chosen, every second year, by the people of the several States; and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislature.

The house of representatives of the freemen of this State shall consist of persons most noted for wisdom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot by the freemen of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday in September of every even year.—Vt., 2:8, 3:24.

Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, having resided in this State for the space of one whole year, next before the election of representatives, and is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State:

"You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will

most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man."—Vt., 2:21.

No person, who is not already a freeman of this State, shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman, unless he be a natural born citizen of this, or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized, agreeably to the acts of Congress.—Vt., 3:1.

*Clause 2.* No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

No person shall be elected a representative until he has resided two years in this State, the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.—Vt., 2:18.

That all elections ought to be free, and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient evident common interest with and attachment to the community, have a right to elect and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.—Vt., 1:8.

*Clause 3.* Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

In order that the freemen of this State might enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each town within this State, that consists or may consist of eighty taxable inhabitants, within one septenary or seven years after the establishment of this constitution, may hold elections therein, and choose, each, two representatives to represent them in general assembly, during the septenary or seven years. And after that each inhabited town may, in like manner, hold such election, and choose one representative, forever thereafter.—Vt., 2:7.

*Clause 4.* When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

*Clause 5.* The house of representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

The representatives shall have power to choose their speaker, their clerk and other necessary officers of the house. They may impeach State criminals.—Vt., 2:9.

*Sec. 3. Clause 1.* The senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each State, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, to be of the freemen of the county for which they are elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected biennially by the freemen of each county respectively.

The senators shall be apportioned to the several counties, according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress, in the year 1840, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and giving to each county at least one senator.

The legislature shall make a new appointment of the senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this article.—Vt., 3:23, 24.

*Clause 2.* Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year; of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year; and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year; so that one-third may be chosen every second year. And if vacancies happen by resignation or otherwise during the recess of the legislature of any State, the Executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the mode of filling all vacancies in the senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise.—Vt., 3:5.

*Clause 3.* No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen. See Amendments to Const. U. S., Art. 14, Sec. 3.

*Clause 4.* The vice-president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote unless they are equally divided.

*Clause 5.* The senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president, *pro tempore*, in the absence of the vice-president, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The senate shall have the sole power to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by, the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The lieutenant-governor shall be president of the senate, except when he shall exercise the office of governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence; in which cases the senate shall appoint one of its own members to be president of the senate, *pro tempore*. And the president of the senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.—Vt., 3:6.

*Clause 6.* The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the chief justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

*Clause 7.* Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit, under the United States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

The senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be upon oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.—Vt., 3:7.

Sec. 4. *Clause 1.* The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each State, by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the place of choosing senators.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate, by law, the mode of balloting for senators within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the senators chosen shall be certified of their election.—Vt., 3:5.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall, by law, appoint a different day.

The General Assembly shall meet on the first Wednesday of October, biennially; the first election shall be on the first Tuesday of September, A. D. 1870; the first session of the General Assembly on the first Wednesday of October, A. D. 1870.—Vt., 3:24.

Sec. 5. *Clause 1.* Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties, as each house may provide.

Each house of the General Assembly shall judge of the elections and qualifications of its own members.—Vt., 2:9.

*Clause 2.* Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and with the concurrence of two-thirds expel a member.

The house of representatives may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election.—Vt., 2:9.

The senate shall have the like power to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to or are possessed by the house of representatives.—Vt., 3:6.

*Clause 3.* Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may, in their judgment, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session, with the yeas and nays on any question, when required by any member (except where the vote shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member shall have a right to insert the reason of his vote upon the minutes.—Vt., 2:14.

*Clause 4.* Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

Neither house, during the session of the General Assembly, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.—Vt., 3:3.

Sec. 6. *Clause 1.* The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

If any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation.—Vt., 2:24.

The freedom of deliberation, speech and debate in the legislature is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint in any other court or place whatsoever.—Vt., 2:24.

*Clause 2.* No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time, viz.: governor, lieutenant-governor, judge of the supreme court, treasurer of the State, member of the General Assembly, surveyor-general, or sheriff.—Vt., 2:26.

Nor shall any person, holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the legislature, or of holding any executive or judiciary office under this State.—Vt., 2:26.

Sec. 7. *Clause 1.* All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

Provided that all revenue bills shall originate in the house of representatives,—but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as in other bills.—Vt., 3:3.

*Clause 2.* Every bill which shall have passed the house of representatives and the senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the

other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sunday excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every bill, which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it with his objections in writing, to the house in which it shall have originated, which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, a majority of the house shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by a majority of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sunday excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner as if he had signed it; unless the two houses, by their adjournment within three days after the presentment of such bill, shall prevent its return: in which case it shall not become a law.—Vt., 3:11.

*Clause 3.* Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the President of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of the senate and house of representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

Sec. 8. *Clause 1.* The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.

Every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expense of that protection.—Vt., 1:9.

The General Assembly shall have the power to lay and collect State taxes.—Vt., 2:9.

And, previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purpose for which it is to be raised ought to appear evident to the legislature to be of more service to the community than the money would be if not collected.—Vt., 1:9.

*Clause 2.* To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

*Clause 3.* To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes.

*Clause 4.* To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States.

*Clause 5.* To coin money, regulate the value thereof and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

*Clause 6.* To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

*Clause 7.* To establish post-offices and post roads.

*Clause 8.* To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

*Clause 9.* To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court.

A future legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a court of chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that court, or as shall appear for the interest of the commonwealth; *provided*, they do not constitute themselves the judges of said court.—Vt., 2:5.

*Clause 10.* To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the law of nations.

*Clause 11.* To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

*Clause 12.* To raise and support armies; but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer time than two years.

*Clause 13.* To provide and maintain a navy.

*Clause 14.* To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

*Clause 15 and 16.* To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions:—To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress.



The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defense, under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the constitution of the United States and the legislature of this State, shall direct. The several companies of militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their captain and other officers, and the captains and subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.—Vt., 2:22.

*Clause 17.* To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings.

*Clause 18.* To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

The General Assembly shall have all powers necessary for the legislature of a free and sovereign State.—Vt., 2:9.

Sec. 9. *Clause 1.* The migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.—Vt., 1:19.

*Clause 2.* The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion, or invasion, the public safety may require it.

The writ of *habeas corpus* shall, in no case, be suspended. It shall be a writ, issuable of right; and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.—Vt., 3:12.

*Clause 3.* No bill of attainder, or *ex post facto* law, shall be passed.

No person ought, in any case, or at any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the legislature.—Vt., 2:20.

*Clause 4.* No capitation, or other direct tax, shall be laid, unless in proportion to the *census* or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

*Clause 5.* No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

*Clause 6.* No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one State be obliged to enter, clear or pay duties in another.

*Clause 7.* No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No money shall be drawn out of the treasury unless first appropriated by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:17.

The treasurer's account shall be annually audited, and a fair statement thereof be laid before the General Assembly, at their session in October.—Vt., 2:28.

*Clause 8.* No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince or foreign State.

Sec. 10. *Clause 1.* No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

*Clause 2.* No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

*Clause 3.* No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II

### THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

Sec. 1. *Clause 1.* The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office

during the term of four years; and, together with the vice-president, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

*Clause 2.* Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States shall be appointed an elector.

*Clause 3.* (The original clause third was annulled by the 12th article of amendment which took the place of the original clause, September 25th, 1804. This article of amendment is as follows): The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote, by ballot, for President and vice-president, one of whom at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the persons voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice-president; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as vice-president, and of the number of votes for each, which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate; the president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted; the person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then, from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as President, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President; but in choosing the President the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice; and if the house of representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as President, as in the case of the death, or other constitutional disability, of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president shall be the vice-president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers

on the list the senate shall choose the vice-president; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

The supreme executive power of the State shall be exercised by the governor, or, in case of his absence or disability, by the lieutenant-governor, who shall have all the powers and perform all the duties vested in and enjoined upon the governor by the eleventh and twenty-seventh sections of the second chapter of the constitution, as at present established, excepting that he shall not sit as a judge in case of impeachment, nor grant reprieve or pardon in any such case.—Vt., 3:8.

The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the legislature at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.—Vt., 3:24.

The supreme executive authority of this State shall consist of a governor, or, in his absence or disability, of a lieutenant-governor, chosen in the following manner:—The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for governor, with his name fairly written, to the constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them "*Votes for governor,*" and deliver them to the representative chosen to attend the General Assembly. And at the opening of the General Assembly there shall be a committee appointed out of the assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort and count the votes for governor for the year ensuing. [And if there be no choice made, then the General Assembly, by their joint ballots, shall make choice of a governor.] The lieutenant-governor and treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed.—Vt., 2:10 and 3:8.

*Clause 4.* The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

*Clause 5.* No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

No person shall be eligible to the office of governor or lieutenant-governor until he shall have resided in this State for four years next preceding the day of his election.—Vt., 2:30.

*Clause 6.* In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice-president; and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the President and vice-president, declaring what officer shall then act as President; and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The legislature shall provide, by general law, declaring what officer shall act as governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death, resignation or inability of both governor and lieutenant-governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of governor; and such officer so designated shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of governor accordingly, until the disability shall be removed, or a governor shall be elected.—Vt., 3:21.

*Clause 7.* The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him for holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:25.

*Clause 8.* Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:

“I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the constitution of the United States.”

Every officer, whether judicial, executive or military, in authority under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same); and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers and such as shall be exempted by the legislature:

THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE

“You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the con-

stitution or government thereof, as established by convention. (If an oath), so help you God; (if an affirmation), under the pains and penalties of perjury."

THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE

"You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of , and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and abilities, according to law. (If an oath), so help you God; (if an affirmation), under the pains and penalties of perjury."—Vt., 2:29. See also Vt., 3:27.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The President shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachments.

The governor shall be captain-general and commander-in-chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person; and the lieutenant-governor shall, by virtue of his office, be lieutenant-general of all the forces of the State.—Vt., 2:11.

While acting as governor the lieutenant-governor shall not command the forces of the State in person, in time of war, or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the senate; and no longer than they shall approve thereof.—Vt., 3:8.

*Clause 2.* He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not here-in otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the Congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, shall have power to commission all officers, and also to appoint officers, except where provision is or shall be otherwise made by law, or this frame of government.—Vt., 2:11.

*Clause 3.* The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

The governor shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution.—Vt., 2:11.

Sec. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

The governor is to correspond with other States; to transact business with officers of government, civil and military, and to prepare such business as may appear to them necessary to lay before the General Assembly; and shall have power to grant pardons, and remit fines in all cases whatsoever, except in treason and murder, in which he shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which there shall be no remission or mitigation of punishment but by act of legislation; he is to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly.—Vt., 2:11.

In case of disagreement between the two houses with respect to adjournment, the governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.—Vt., 3:3.

Sec. 4. The President, vice-president and all civil officers of the United States shall be removed from office on impeachment for and conviction of treason, bribery or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, either when in office or after his resignation, or removal for mal-administration.—Vt., 2:24.

## ARTICLE III

### THE JUDICIAL POWER

Sec. 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may, from time to time, order and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

Courts of justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties when formed, which courts shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance, and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption or unnecessary delay. The judges of the supreme court shall be justices of the peace throughout the State, and the several judges of the county courts in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the county court.—Vt., 2:4.

The General Assembly may elect judges of the supreme court.—Vt., 2:9.

The judges of the supreme court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.—Vt., 3:25.

The assistant judges of the county court shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.—Vt., 3:14.

Judges of probate shall be elected by the freemen of their respective probate districts.—Vt., 3:17.

Justices of the peace shall be elected by the freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of justices of the peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand and less than two thousand inhabitants may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than three thousand inhabitants may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand and less than five thousand inhabitants may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand or more inhabitants may elect *fifteen* justices of the peace.—Vt., 3:18.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more States, between a State and citizens of another State; between citizens of different States, between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

*Clause 2.* In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

*Clause 3.* The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State



where the said crime shall have been committed, but when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may, by law, have directed.

In all prosecutions for criminal offenses a person hath a right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of the country, without the unanimous consent of which jury he cannot be found guilty.—Vt., 1:10.

That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offense committed within the same.—Vt., 1:21.

Sec. 3. *Clause 1.* Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason, unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

## ARTICLE IV

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

Sec. 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

Sec. 2. *Clause 1.* The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

*Clause 2.* A person charged in any State with treason, felony or other crime, who shall flee from justice and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

*Clause 3.* No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

Sec. 3. *Clause 1.* New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the

junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the legislatures of the States concerned, as well as of the Congress.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

Sec. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

## ARTICLE V

### MODES OF AMENDING THE CONSTITUTION

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution; or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; provided, that no amendments which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

At the session of the General Assembly of this State, A.D. 1880, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the house of representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two houses and referred to the General Assembly then chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the senate and of the house of representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the free-

men of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon, shall become a part of the constitution of this State.

The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of the preceding section.—Vt., 3:25.

## ARTICLE VI

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

*Clause 1.* All debts contracted, and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution as under the confederation.

*Clause 2.* This constitution and the laws of the United States, which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Clause 3.* The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several State legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

No man can be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right, as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments or peculiar mode of religious worship; and no authority can, or ought to be, vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control, the rights of conscience in the free exercise of religious worship.—Vt., 1:3.

## ARTICLE VII

The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

---

## ARTICLES IN ADDITION TO AND AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

---

### ARTICLE I

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the

freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.—Vt., 1:13.

That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good; to instruct their representatives; and to apply to the legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.—Vt., 1:20.

## ARTICLE II

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

That the people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State; and as standing armies in times of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the militia should be kept under strict subordination to, and be governed by, the civil power.—Vt., 1:16.

## ARTICLE III

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner; nor, in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

## ARTICLE IV

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or things to be seized.

That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers and possessions free from search or seizure, and therefore warrants without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.—Vt., 1:11.

## ARTICLE V

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment by a grand

jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself; nor be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights, among which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.—Vt., 1:1.

That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.—Vt., 1:2.

Every person within this State ought to find a certain *remedy* by having *recourse* to the laws, for all *injuries* or wrongs which he may *receive* in his person, property or *character*; he ought to *obtain* right and justice *freely*, and *without* being *obliged* to *purchase* it; *completely* and without any *denial*; *promptly* and without *delay*, conformably to the laws.—Vt., 1:4.

## ARTICLE VI

In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

## ARTICLE VII

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact, tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

Trials of issues proper for the cognizance of a jury, in the supreme and county courts, shall be by jury, except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return or appointment of juries.—Vt., 2:31.

## ARTICLE VIII

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be hereafter regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable, by sufficient sureties; nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offenses.—Vt., 2:33.

To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continual visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons; and all persons, at proper times, ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.—Vt., 2:37.

## ARTICLE IX

The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others, retained by the people.

That the people of this State, by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.—Vt., 1:5.

## ARTICLE X

The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people.

[The first ten articles of amendment were adopted in 1791.]

## ARTICLE XI

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State. [Adopted, 1798.]

## ARTICLE XII

See Article II, Section 1, Clause 3, of Constitution, page 416.  
[Adopted 1804.]

## ARTICLE XIII

Sec. 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

No male person, born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female, in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.—Vt., 1:1.

Sec. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation. [Adopted, 1865.]

## ARTICLE XIV

Sec. 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any laws which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

No person who is not already a freeman of this State shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman, unless he be a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized, agreeably to the acts of Congress.—Vt., 3:1.

Sec. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state excluding Indians not taxed; but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and vice-president of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in said State.

Sec. 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of President and vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disabilities.

Sec. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned; but neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave, but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

Sec. 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article. [Adopted, 1868.]

## ARTICLE XV

Sec. 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude.

Sec. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation. [Adopted, 1870.]



St. Albans Bay, Lake Champlain



## THE VERMONT STATE FLOWER



Laws of 1894. An Act to Select a State Flower.

Section 1. The State Flower of Vermont shall be the Red Clover.

Approved November 9, 1894.

---

“Like a leaf of beaten gold,  
Tremulous to breathing air,  
Lies the ruddy clover field,  
Yielding odors rich and rare.”

—V. G. MAXHAM

## INDEX TO GEOGRAPHY

	Page		Page
Academies . . . . .	88	Grain . . . . .	46
Acreage . . . . .	45	Grandview . . . . .	17
Animals, domestic . . . . .	47	Granite . . . . .	57
Animals, wild . . . . .	48	Granitic Mountains . . . . .	17
Asbestos . . . . .	52	Green Mountains . . . . .	15
Bakersfield . . . . .	67	Guildhall . . . . .	66
Barre . . . . .	77	Hall's stream . . . . .	24
Barton . . . . .	67	Hardwick . . . . .	77
Bellows Falls . . . . .	64	Hartford . . . . .	64
Bennington . . . . .	73	Highest peaks . . . . .	15
Benson . . . . .	72	Highgate . . . . .	68
Bethel . . . . .	75	Highways . . . . .	39
Birds . . . . .	48	Hudson canal . . . . .	35
Boundaries . . . . .	13, 21	Hudson River . . . . .	22, 24
Bradford . . . . .	65	Hyde Park . . . . .	76
Brandon . . . . .	71	Iron . . . . .	51
Brattleboro . . . . .	63	Island Pond . . . . .	67
Bristol . . . . .	71	Johnson . . . . .	76
Burlington . . . . .	69	Killington Peak . . . . .	16
Castleton . . . . .	73	Lakes . . . . .	27
Cement . . . . .	52	Lead . . . . .	52
Champlain, Lake . . . . .	21, 24	Leicester Junction . . . . .	71
Chelsea . . . . .	75	Libraries . . . . .	88
Chester . . . . .	74	Limestone . . . . .	60
Churches . . . . .	89	Location . . . . .	13
Clay . . . . .	52	Ludlow . . . . .	75
Clyde River . . . . .	24	Lyndon . . . . .	66
Colleges . . . . .	88	Mails . . . . .	89
Concord . . . . .	66	Manchester . . . . .	73
Connecticut River . . . . .	21, 23	Mansfield, Mt. . . . .	16
Copper . . . . .	51	Maple sugar . . . . .	47
Dairying . . . . .	45, 68	Marble . . . . .	54
Derby . . . . .	67	Memphremagog, Lake . . . . .	21, 24
East Dorset . . . . .	73	Middlebury . . . . .	71
Electric roads . . . . .	38	Missisquoi River . . . . .	24
Enosburg Falls . . . . .	67	Montpelier . . . . .	77
Essex Junction . . . . .	68	Morristown . . . . .	76
Fairfax . . . . .	68	Newbury . . . . .	65
Fairhaven . . . . .	73	Newfane . . . . .	74
Fish . . . . .	49	Newport . . . . .	67
Forests . . . . .	47	Newspapers . . . . .	89
Fruit . . . . .	47	Northfield . . . . .	76
Gold . . . . .	51	North Hero . . . . .	68
Gorges . . . . .	27	North Troy . . . . .	67

	Page		Page
Otter creek . . . . .	24	South Royalton . . . . .	75
Parallel ranges . . . . .	16	Springfield . . . . .	64
Pittsford . . . . .	71	St Albans . . . . .	68
Political divisions, etc. 61,	80	St. Johnsbury . . . . .	65
Poultney . . . . .	73	Swanton . . . . .	68
Pownal . . . . .	74	Taconic Mountains . . . . .	17
Proctor . . . . .	72	Talc . . . . .	52
Questions . . . . .	32, 40	Telegraph and telephone . . . . .	89
Railroads . . . . .	35	Temperature . . . . .	43
Rainfall . . . . .	43	Valleys . . . . .	18
Randolph . . . . .	75	Vergennes . . . . .	71
Readsboro . . . . .	74	Vernon . . . . .	63
Red Sandrock Mountains . . . . .	17	Wallingford . . . . .	72
Resorts . . . . .	30, 79	Wallis pond . . . . .	21
Richford . . . . .	67	Waterbury . . . . .	76
Richmond . . . . .	68	Waterfalls . . . . .	25
Rivers . . . . .	23	Watersheds . . . . .	17
Rockingham . . . . .	64	Waterway . . . . .	35
Rutland . . . . .	72	Wells River . . . . .	65
Ryegate . . . . .	65	Westminster . . . . .	63
Saxtons River . . . . .	64	White River Junction . . . . .	64
Schools . . . . .	87	Wilder . . . . .	64
Settlement, first . . . . .	63	Willoughby Lake . . . . .	29
Shaftsbury . . . . .	73	Wilmington . . . . .	74
Slate . . . . .	59	Winds . . . . .	43
Snow . . . . .	44	Windsor . . . . .	64
Soapstone . . . . .	52	Winooski . . . . .	68
South Londonderry . . . . .	74	Woodstock . . . . .	75



The Billings Library, University of Vermont

## INDEX TO HISTORY

---

	Page
Action of the U. S. . . . .	193
Action, final, of Vermont . . . . .	193
Albany Convention . . . . .	130
Annexation, some results of . . . . .	189
Anti-Slavery . . . . .	235
Anti-Slavery vote . . . . .	245
Appeal to Congress . . . . .	187
Attitude of the people . . . . .	148
Beginnings made . . . . .	203
Bennington, settlement of . . . . .	137
Bennington battle . . . . .	164
Boundaries of New Hampshire . . . . .	124
Business enterprises . . . . .	234
Campaign of 1777 . . . . .	160
Campaign of 1812 . . . . .	222
Canada, invasion of . . . . .	158
Changes in the Constitution . . . . .	264
Changes, industrial . . . . .	264
Church and State . . . . .	196
Churches . . . . .	196, 206, 240
Churchills, the . . . . .	171
City and country . . . . .	265
Claims of the New York Party . . . . .	141
Claims of the settlers . . . . .	142
Claim, the Southern . . . . .	246
Clark, Admiral . . . . .	261
Clark, Colonel . . . . .	224
College, Middlebury . . . . .	271
Colleges of Vermont . . . . .	273
Commerce, as to . . . . .	228
Congress resolves . . . . .	189
Contest, parties to . . . . .	187
Contraband of war . . . . .	250
Convention at Albany . . . . .	130
Convention at Bennington . . . . .	141
Convention at Manchester . . . . .	178
Convention at Windsor . . . . .	182
Conventions at Dorset . . . . .	178, 179
Conventions at Westminster . . . . .	179, 180
Conventions, constitutional . . . . .	183, 184
Counties . . . . .	147, 195, 219, 263
Course of trade, the . . . . .	229
Debt, imprisonment for . . . . .	241
Declaration of Independence, Vermont's . . . . .	181

	Page
Deerfield, raid against . . . . .	118
Derby . . . . .	224
Development . . . . .	187
Dewey, Admiral . . . . .	260
Dress . . . . .	201
Duke of Kent, the . . . . .	201
Education . . . . .	196, 207, 238, 265, 273
Electoral votes . . . . .	218
English and French, positions and aims . . . . .	130
Expedition against the Mohawks . . . . .	115
Expedition, first English . . . . .	118
Expedition, Rogers . . . . .	134
Experiments . . . . .	198
Exploration, first . . . . .	113
Exploring parties . . . . .	122
Farm machinery . . . . .	241
Fleet ready, American . . . . .	225
Fort Dummer . . . . .	121, 127
Fort Dummer, settlements near . . . . .	125
Fort St. Anne . . . . .	114
Forts and settlements, temporary . . . . .	123
Fort Sumter . . . . .	248
French and Indian Wars . . . . .	127, 131
Green Mountain Boys, the . . . . .	143
Guaranty, Vermont seeks a . . . . .	192
Hardships . . . . .	199, 209
Hubbardton . . . . .	161
Huntington Fund . . . . .	268
Imprisonment for debt . . . . .	241
Indians, the . . . . .	114
Industrial School . . . . .	268
Johnson captivity . . . . .	131
Jurisdiction, changed . . . . .	140
Kindness to strangers . . . . .	209
Knox, Timothy . . . . .	139
Lafayette, General, visit of . . . . .	240
Lake Champlain, on . . . . .	159, 223
Lake Champlain, Americans possess . . . . .	157
Lake Champlain, at the head of . . . . .	163
Land forces gather . . . . .	225
Legislature, the . . . . .	194, 212
Lines, the main . . . . .	250
Local manufactures . . . . .	233
Lotteries . . . . .	210
Lyon, Matthew . . . . .	202
Mails . . . . .	212
Matches . . . . .	241
Middlebury College . . . . .	271
Military operations, other . . . . .	169
Military road, a . . . . .	131

	Page
Muster, the . . . . .	251
National Idea, growth of . . . . .	245
Newbury, settlement of . . . . .	138
New administration, the . . . . .	247
New Englanders, the . . . . .	164
New Government organized . . . . .	184
New Hampshire Grants . . . . .	140
News . . . . .	140
New York anxious . . . . .	191
New York appeals to Congress . . . . .	190
Niagara frontier, on the . . . . .	224
Normal schools . . . . .	268
Northern towns, the . . . . .	221
North, the purpose of . . . . .	246
Norwich University . . . . .	272
No slavery . . . . .	215
Obstacles . . . . .	188
Other early births . . . . .	133
Otter Creek, at the mouth of . . . . .	224
Otter Creek Falls, at . . . . .	115
Our work so far . . . . .	217
Parties, political . . . . .	217
Plattsburg saved . . . . .	226
People, attitude of the . . . . .	148
Political . . . . .	222
Population of Vermont . . . . .	194, 209, 220, 263
President's call, the . . . . .	248
Progress . . . . .	205
Punishments . . . . .	213
Regiment, a continental . . . . .	159
Regiment, first . . . . .	248
(See also Muster (251) and Service (253).)	
Regiment, Warner's first . . . . .	157
Railroads . . . . .	242
Religious activity . . . . .	265
Representation . . . . .	263
Resistance overcome . . . . .	190
Rewards offered . . . . .	145
Roads . . . . .	195
Rogers expedition . . . . .	134
Royalton burned . . . . .	174
St. Albans raid . . . . .	258
St. Clair and Warner . . . . .	162
Schenectady, raid against . . . . .	117
Scouting parties . . . . .	128
Secession . . . . .	246
Senate introduced, the . . . . .	219
Service, the . . . . .	253
Settlement, the first . . . . .	121
Sheriff Ten Eyck . . . . .	144

	Page
South aroused, the . . . . .	249
Stark, General . . . . .	164
State Prison . . . . .	213
Steamboats . . . . .	228
Temperance reform . . . . .	234
Ticonderoga . . . . .	153
Town governments . . . . .	176
Travel . . . . .	230
Turnpikes . . . . .	211
Twentieth century, opening of the . . . . .	274
United States, action of . . . . .	193
University of Vermont . . . . .	270
Vermont aroused . . . . .	249
Vermont content . . . . .	190
Vermont in 1749 . . . . .	129
Vermont in 1760 . . . . .	136
Vermont responds . . . . .	192
Vermont seeks a guaranty . . . . .	192
Vermont's contribution . . . . .	275
War of 1812 . . . . .	220, 232
War of 1812 ended . . . . .	228
Washington sent to the Ohio . . . . .	130
Westminster massacre . . . . .	149



It is a tradition that the original seal of Vermont was carved on ox horn by an English officer, and it is authenticated that the first seal for use was cut in steel, perhaps with this as a pattern, by Reuben Dean, a silversmith and machinist of Windsor, formerly of Connecticut. He lived in Dover from 1796 to 1813, and was town clerk. He served as delegate to the constitutional convention in 1814. His shop was in his house at Windsor, and his handicraft extended to all sorts of work in metals. A stone now marks his burial place in the old church yard.

## INDEX TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT

	Page
Adjutant and Inspector General . . . . .	336
Agent, town . . . . .	317
Agriculture, Board of . . . . .	337
Ambassador, etc., . . . . .	361
Articles of confederation . . . . .	353
Asylum, Trustees of the State . . . . .	337
Amendments . . . . .	311, 364
Attorney-General . . . . .	327
Auditor, county . . . . .	328
Auditor of Accounts . . . . .	327
Auditors, town . . . . .	317
Australian system . . . . .	325
Ballots . . . . .	325
Bank Examiner . . . . .	337
Beginnings of government . . . . .	355
Bills . . . . .	333
Cabinet . . . . .	360
Cattle Commissioners . . . . .	339
Caucuses . . . . .	322
Chancery, Court of . . . . .	341
Circuit Courts . . . . .	362
Citizenship, rights and duties of . . . . .	298, 344
City, powers and duties of . . . . .	320
City, the . . . . .	319
Civil Authority, Board of . . . . .	315
Claims, Court of, Vermont . . . . .	341
Claims, Court of, United States . . . . .	363
Clerk, county . . . . .	328
Clerk, town . . . . .	315
Committees, legislative . . . . .	360
Committees, reports of . . . . .	306
Congress . . . . .	357
Constable . . . . .	316
Constitution, a . . . . .	306
Constitution of the United States . . . . .	405
Constitution of the United States, amendment . . . . .	364
Constitution of the United States, analysis . . . . .	366
Constitution of the United States, formation . . . . .	354
Constitution of Vermont . . . . .	379, 405
Continental Congress . . . . .	352
Conventions . . . . .	322
County appointments . . . . .	326
County courts . . . . .	327, 340
County officials, duties of . . . . .	327



	Page
Court of Vermont . . . . .	340
Courts of the United States . . . . .	362
Dental Examiners . . . . .	339
Departments of government . . . . .	330
Departments of government, United States . . . . .	356
Disposition of a proposition . . . . .	311
District Courts . . . . .	362, 363
Election of Congressmen . . . . .	358
Election of House and Senate officers . . . . .	359
Election of Senators . . . . .	334, 359
Examiner of teachers, county . . . . .	329, 339
Executive department . . . . .	360
Exemptions . . . . .	357
Expiration of office . . . . .	338
Facsimiles . . . . .	370-375
Fish and Game Commissioner . . . . .	338
Forest Commissioner . . . . .	337
Freeman, etc., definition . . . . .	317
Freeman's oath . . . . .	298
Freemen's meeting . . . . .	324
Freemen's meeting, officers voted for . . . . .	326
General Assembly . . . . .	331
General elections . . . . .	324, 326
Geologist, State . . . . .	337
Government . . . . .	305, 321, 348
Government of the United States . . . . .	349
Government, roots of . . . . .	351
Governor and Lieutenant-Governor . . . . .	330
Grand Jurors, town . . . . .	316
Health, Board of . . . . .	337
High Bailiff . . . . .	328
Highway Commissioner . . . . .	336
Incorporated villages . . . . .	319
Insane, Supervisors of . . . . .	337
Instructions to voters, facsimile . . . . .	372
Insurance Commissioners . . . . .	327
Introductory note . . . . .	297
Judge Advocate General . . . . .	336
Judges, assistant . . . . .	327
Judges of Probate . . . . .	328
Judges of Supreme Court . . . . .	340
Judges, Superior . . . . .	341
Judiciary Department . . . . .	362
Juries, grand . . . . .	342
Juries, how chosen . . . . .	342, 363
Juries, Justice Court . . . . .	342, 343
Juries, petit . . . . .	342
Justice ballot, facsimile . . . . .	374
Justice courts . . . . .	341, 342
Justice of the Peace, duties of . . . . .	328

	Page
Justice of the Peace, election of . . . . .	323
Legislative Department, State . . . . .	331
Legislative Department, United States . . . . .	357
Letter from George Washington . . . . .	378
Library Commissioners . . . . .	339
Listers . . . . .	317
Majority, etc., definition of . . . . .	309
Mayor, the . . . . .	319
Medical Registration, Board of . . . . .	339
Moderator . . . . .	315
Motions, kinds of . . . . .	311
Motions, putting of . . . . .	310
Municipal Courts . . . . .	341
National ballot, facsimile . . . . .	374
Naturalization . . . . .	318
Nomination of State officers . . . . .	322
Offenses vs. purity of elections, facsimile of notice . . . . .	370
Normal School Commissioners . . . . .	339
Officers appointed by the Governor . . . . .	338
Officers appointed by Governor, confirmed by Senate . . . . .	336
Officers elected by General Assembly . . . . .	335
Officers, town . . . . .	315
Organization, method of . . . . .	307
Organization of society . . . . .	305
Osteopathic Examination, etc., Board of . . . . .	339
Overseer of the Poor . . . . .	316
Parliamentary rules . . . . .	309
Pay of town officers . . . . .	315
Penal Institutions, Board of . . . . .	338
Pharmacy, Board of . . . . .	339
Political parties . . . . .	321
Posting of laws, etc. . . . .	325
President . . . . .	360, 361
Presidential elections . . . . .	323, 329
Presiding officer . . . . .	307
Principles of conduct . . . . .	298, 305
Probate Court . . . . .	328, 341
Probation officer . . . . .	329
Public Printing, Commissioner of . . . . .	338
Purity of elections, facsimile of . . . . .	370
Quartermaster-General . . . . .	336
Quorum . . . . .	308, 358
Railroad Commissioners . . . . .	337
Ratification . . . . .	355
Reports of State officers . . . . .	326
Representative ballot, facsimile . . . . .	373
Representatives, assignment of . . . . .	358
Representatives at large . . . . .	359
Representatives, election of . . . . .	322

	Page
Representatives, House of . . . . .	332
Salaries of United States officers . . . . .	357, 362
School directors . . . . .	317
Schools, support of . . . . .	345
School virtues . . . . .	300
Secretary of State . . . . .	327
Selectmen . . . . .	316
Senate . . . . .	331
Senators, United States . . . . .	335
Sergeant-at-Arms . . . . .	335
Sheriff . . . . .	328
Slaves, status of . . . . .	355
Special powers of each house . . . . .	331, 332
Special powers of each house, national . . . . .	359, 360
Special town meetings . . . . .	315
State officers' ballot, facsimile . . . . .	375
State officials, duties of . . . . .	326
State's Attorney . . . . .	328
Superintendent of Education . . . . .	335, 339
Superintendents, town . . . . .	317
Superior judges . . . . .	340, 341
Supreme Court of Vermont . . . . .	340
Supreme Court of the United States . . . . .	362
Taxation . . . . .	345
Taxes, Commissioner of State . . . . .	337
Tax notice . . . . .	373
Territorial courts . . . . .	363
Town and city elections . . . . .	314, 319
Town meetings, special . . . . .	315
Town officers, election and duties . . . . .	315
Town, powers and duties . . . . .	313
Treasurer, town . . . . .	316
Treasurer, county . . . . .	328
Treasurer, State . . . . .	326, 327
Tuberculosis Commissioners . . . . .	339
Union of States . . . . .	355
Virtues to be cultivated . . . . .	303
Volters, qualifications of . . . . .	317, 324
Voting, methods of . . . . .	308
Ward system . . . . .	319
Warning for city election, facsimile . . . . .	370
Warning for freemen's meeting, facsimile . . . . .	371
Warning for presidential election . . . . .	371
Warning for special meeting . . . . .	371
Warning for town meeting . . . . .	373
Warning of elections . . . . .	325

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page		Page
Act of Admission . . . . .	204	Bridport, plan . . . . .	62
Allen, capture of Ticon- deroga . . . . .	156	Brigham Academy . . . . .	67
Allen, home . . . . .	144	Brigham, Paul . . . . .	283
Allen, memorial tower . . . . .	155	Burgoyne's kettle . . . . .	170
Allen, statue . . . . .	152	Burlington—	
American, first . . . . .	113	Bay . . . . .	69
Arsenal building, Vergennes . . . . .	70	Allen tower . . . . .	155
Ascutney mountain . . . . .	18, 57	Billings Library . . . . .	432
Athens, soap-stone . . . . .	53	High School . . . . .	267
Bakersfield, Brigham Academy . . . . .	67	University of Vt. . . . .	86, 198
Barnard, Silver Lake . . . . .	42	Burr and Burton Seminary . . . . .	74
Barre, Goddard Seminary . . . . .	77	Butler, Ezra . . . . .	284
Barre, granite shed . . . . .	58	Canal boat . . . . .	231
Barstow, John L. . . . .	289	Carver's Falls . . . . .	26
Barton, Crystal Lake . . . . .	34	Castleton Normal School . . . . .	87
Bell, Charles J. . . . .	290	Castleton River . . . . .	26
Bellows Falls . . . . .	19	Catamount Tavern memorial . . . . .	167
Bellows Free Academy . . . . .	83	Cavendish, Johnson stones . . . . .	132
Bennington—		Cents of 1776 and 1785 . . . . .	191
battle, plan . . . . .	169	Chair, old-fashioned . . . . .	139
battle, last survivors . . . . .	166	Champlain monument . . . . .	113
battle monument . . . . .	168, 170	Champlain, Samuel de . . . . .	115
catamount tavern . . . . .		Chittenden, Martin . . . . .	284
memorial . . . . .	167	Chittenden, Thomas . . . . .	283
center, old . . . . .	144	Clarendon, Harrington . . . . .	
first meeting-house . . . . .	206	monument . . . . .	216
school . . . . .	85	Clarendon Springs . . . . .	62
plan . . . . .	177	Clark, Adm., birthplace . . . . .	261
Soldiers' Home . . . . .	257	Coach, old . . . . .	151
Bethel . . . . .	59	Collamer, Jacob . . . . .	293
Bill of Credit . . . . .	135	Colonial costumes . . . . .	131
Billings Library . . . . .	432	Connecticut River . . . . .	19, 21, 203
Black River . . . . .	23	Constitution House . . . . .	184
Bolton Falls dam . . . . .	25	Constitution of Vermont,	
Bradford Academy . . . . .	266	title page . . . . .	186
Bradford, Clark birthplace . . . . .	261	Converse, Julius . . . . .	288
Brandon, falls . . . . .	69	Coolidge, Carlos . . . . .	285
Brattleboro—		Copper mines . . . . .	53
school . . . . .	84	Corn crusher . . . . .	139
stamp . . . . .	243	Court House—	
Sergeant tombstone . . . . .	133	Westminster . . . . .	149, 150
Bridgeman fort . . . . .	129	Woodstock . . . . .	145
		Crafts, Samuel C. . . . .	284
		Crystal Lake . . . . .	34

	Page		Page
Danby, road building . . .	38	Green Mountains . . .	14
Danville—		Greensboro, Caspian Lake	30
library . . . . .	88	Grout, Josiah . . . . .	290
Phillips Academy . . . .	239	Hall, Hiland . . . . .	286
West, Joe's Pond . . . . .	29	Hardwick, granite shed . .	58
Dewey, George . . . . .	260	Harrington monument . . .	216
Dillingham, Paul . . . . .	287	Hartford monument . . . .	256
Dillingham, W. P. . . . .	289	Hathaway's Point . . . . .	13
Dorr, Julia C. R. . . . .	276	Hazen Road marker . . . . .	171
Drill, high school . . . . .	300	Hendee, George W. . . . .	287
Ducking stool . . . . .	215	Holbrook, Frederick . . . .	287
Dummer, Fort . . . . .	122	Horn-book . . . . .	301
Duxbury, North . . . . .	24	Horse-shoe, old . . . . .	233
Eagle, American . . . . .	262	Houses, early . . . . .	138
Eagle camp beach . . . . .	22	Hubbardton battle, plan . .	162
Eastman, Charles G. . . . .	276	Hubbardton monument . . .	163
Eaton, Horace . . . . .	285	Indian . . . . .	113
Edmunds, George F. . . . .	293	Indians—	
Edmunds high school . . . .	267	belt . . . . .	142
Election, first . . . . .	296	burning house . . . . .	117
Equinox mountain . . . . .	14	chief . . . . .	121
Fairbanks, Erastus . . . . .	286	fights . . . . .	114, 116
Fairbanks, Horace . . . . .	288	hunting . . . . .	120
Fairfax, Bellows Free		implements . . . . .	125, 127, 128
Academy . . . . .	83	. . . . .	135, 137, 210
Fairhaven, falls . . . . .	26	outbreak . . . . .	119
Fairhaven, school . . . . .	85	road . . . . .	18
Fairlee, Lake Morey . . . . .	31	trading . . . . .	121
Farnham, Roswell . . . . .	288	treaty . . . . .	136
Fenian raid . . . . .	258	war dance . . . . .	118
Flag, American . . . . .	130, 153, 262	wigwams . . . . .	120, 134
Flag, Vermont . . . . .	281	Iroquois, fights with . . .	114
Fletcher, Ryland . . . . .	286	Isle La Motte, site of fort .	123
Foot, Solomon . . . . .	293	Jennison, Silas H. . . . .	285
Fourteen mile drive . . . . .	31	Joe's Pond . . . . .	29
Franklin, school . . . . .	300	Johnson, Lamoille . . . . .	24
French and Indian War,		Johnson Normal School . .	87
battle . . . . .	116	Johnson stones . . . . .	132
French, Wm., tombstone . . .	151	Kettles, old . . . . .	212
Fuller, Levi K. . . . .	289	Killington . . . . .	16
Galusha, Jonas . . . . .	283	Lake Beebe . . . . .	31
Garrison house . . . . .	138	Lake Bomoseen . . . . .	39
Gettysburg monuments . . . .	252, 255	Lake Caspian . . . . .	30
Goddard Seminary . . . . .	77	Lake Champlain . . . . .	22, 37, 69, 117
Gookins Falls . . . . .	27	Lake Dunmore . . . . .	49
Gordon's landing . . . . .	37	Lake Echo . . . . .	31
Governors . . . . .	283-291	Lake Hortonia . . . . .	31
Granite quarry . . . . .	56	Lake Memphremagog . . . .	20
Granite sheds . . . . .	58	Lake Morey . . . . .	31
Granite team . . . . .	59	Lake St. Catherine . . . . .	42

	Page		Page
Lake Willoughby . . . . .	79	Newbury—	
Lamoille River . . . . .	24, 26	plan . . . . .	313
Leicester, Silver Lake . . . . .	34	Seminary . . . . .	208
Library, Danville . . . . .	88	toll bridge . . . . .	211
Logging scenes . . . . .	17, 21	Newport . . . . .	20
Lyndon Institute . . . . .	216	Normal schools . . . . .	87
Manchester . . . . .	75	Northfield, school . . . . .	266
Burr and Burton . . . . .	74	Norwich University . . . . .	77
Mt. Equinox . . . . .	14	Ormsbee, E. J. . . . .	289
Soldiers' monument . . . . .	158	Otter creek . . . . .	185
Mansfield . . . . .	15	Otter creek falls . . . . .	27, 28
Maple sugar grove . . . . .	48	Oven, old-fashioned . . . . .	148
Marble mills . . . . .	55	Page, Carroll S. . . . .	289
Marble quarry . . . . .	54	Page, John B. . . . .	287
Marsh, Joseph . . . . .	330	Paine, Charles . . . . .	285
Mattocks, John . . . . .	285	Palisade house . . . . .	118
McCullough, J. G. . . . .	290	Palmer, William A. . . . .	284
Meeting house, first . . . . .	206	Partridge, Alden . . . . .	272
Middlebury College . . . . .	86	Pastures . . . . .	147
Middlebury falls . . . . .	28	Peck, Asahel . . . . .	288
Middlebury school . . . . .	376	Phillip, King . . . . .	121
Middletown Springs, school . . . . .	92	Phillips Academy . . . . .	239
Minuet . . . . .	244	Pico, Mt. . . . .	17
Minute man . . . . .	225	Pillory . . . . .	213
Montpelier . . . . .	78	Pingree, Samuel E. . . . .	289
Allen statue . . . . .	152	Plough, old . . . . .	233
plan . . . . .	195	Poultney—	
Seminary . . . . .	78	East, building . . . . .	89
State houses . . . . .	324, 325, 329	slate quarry . . . . .	73
Monuments—		Troy Conference Ac-	
Allen . . . . .	152	ademy . . . . .	377
Bennington . . . . .	168, 170	Proctor—	
Burgoyne . . . . .	164	falls . . . . .	28
Catamount Tavern . . . . .	167	mills . . . . .	55
Champlain . . . . .	113	school . . . . .	376
Chittenden . . . . .	304	Proctor, Fletcher D. . . . .	291
Gettysburg . . . . .	252, 255	Proctor, Redfield . . . . .	288
Harrington . . . . .	216	Punishments, early . . . . .	207, 213, 214
Hartford . . . . .	256	Puritan maid . . . . .	124
Hubbardton . . . . .	163	Quechee Gorge . . . . .	27
Manchester . . . . .	158	Randolph . . . . .	76
Royalton . . . . .	175	Randolph Normal School . . . . .	87
Rutland . . . . .	173	Road building . . . . .	28
Story . . . . .	200	Robinson, John S. . . . .	286
Morey Lake . . . . .	31	Robinson, Moses . . . . .	283
Morrill, Justin S. . . . .	293	Robinson, Rowland E. . . . .	278
Morrisville, Lamoille . . . . .	26	Rockingham, old church . . . . .	91
Mt. Holly, train . . . . .	36	Royalton, burning . . . . .	172
Neshobe River, falls . . . . .	69	Royalton, monument . . . . .	175

	Page		Page
Royce, Stephen . . . . .	286	Settlers, early 117, 119, 140, 174	
Rutland—		185, 202, 209,	241
Center . . . . . 27,	55	Shrewsbury Pond . . . . .	259
Fort, site . . . . .	173	Silver Lake, Barnard . . . . .	42
old . . . . .	71	Silver Lake, Leicester . . . . .	34
scale works . . . . .	72	Skinner, Richard . . . . .	284
State House . . . . .	242	Slade, William . . . . .	285
West, quarry . . . . .	54	Slate quarry, Poultney . . . . .	73
Samplers . . . . . 231,	232	Smith, E. C. . . . .	290
Saxe, John G. . . . .	271	Smith, Israel . . . . .	283
Saxtons River, Vermont		Smith, J. G. . . . .	287
Academy . . . . .	377	Soap-stone quarry . . . . .	53
Scale works . . . . . 65,	72	Soldiers' Home . . . . .	257
Schoolmaster, old-fashioned	197	Spade, hand-made . . . . .	205
School, old-fashioned 197,	237	Spinning . . . . . 141,	201
Schools—		Springfield . . . . . 18,	23,
Bellows Free Academy . . . . .	83	Springfield, school . . . . .	82
Bennington . . . . .	85	Springfield, Indian road . . . . .	18
Bradford Academy . . . . .	266	Stamp, Brattleboro . . . . .	243
Brattleboro . . . . .	84	Stamp, British . . . . .	143
Brigham Academy . . . . .	67	Stark, General . . . . .	165
Burlington . . . . .	267	State Industrial School . . . . .	70
Burr and Burton . . . . .	74	State House, Rutland . . . . .	242
Fairhaven . . . . .	85	State Houses, Montpelier . . . . .	324
Franklin . . . . .	300	325,	329
Goddard Seminary . . . . .	77	Steamboat, early . . . . .	60
Lyndon Institute . . . . .	216	Stewart, John W. . . . .	288
Middlebury . . . . .	376	Stickney, William W. . . . .	290
Middlebury College . . . . .	86	Stocks . . . . .	213
Middletown Springs . . . . .	92	Story, monument . . . . .	200
Montpelier Seminary . . . . .	78	St. Albans Bay . . . . .	429
Newbury Seminary . . . . .	208	St. Albans depot . . . . .	35
Normal . . . . .	87	St. Albans plan . . . . .	68
Northfield . . . . .	266	St. Albans raid . . . . .	258
Norwich University . . . . .	77	St. Albans, school . . . . .	208
Phillips Academy . . . . .	239	St. Anne, Fort, site . . . . .	123
Proctor . . . . .	376	St. Johnsbury Academy . . . . .	66
Springfield . . . . .	82	St. Johnsbury, scale works . . . . .	65
St. Albans . . . . .	208	Strafford Falls . . . . .	445
St. Johnsbury Academy . . . . .	66	Sutherland Falls . . . . .	28
Troy Conference Academy . . . . .	377	Tea-set, old . . . . .	229
University of Vt. 86,	198	Thanksgiving, first . . . . .	139
Vermont Academy . . . . .	377	Thetford, North . . . . .	203
Vermont Industrial . . . . .	70	Thompson, Dana P. . . . .	278
Wallingford . . . . .	90	Tichenor, Isaac . . . . .	283
Waterbury . . . . .	90	Ticonderoga, capture of . . . . .	156
Wilmington . . . . .	92	Ticonderoga, Fort . . . . .	154
Woodstock . . . . .	84	Tithing-man . . . . .	196
Sergeant stone . . . . .	133	Toll bridge . . . . .	211
		Transportation, early . . . . .	217

	Page		Page
Troy Conference Academy	377	Westfield, Hazen marker	171
Underhill, Mt. Mansfield	15	Westminster—	
Van Ness, Cornelius P. . .	284	Court House	149, 150
Vergennes, arsenal . . .	70	plan . . . . .	180
Vergennes, Industrial School	70	William French tomb-	
Vermont—		stone . . . . .	151
Academy . . . . .	377	White River Junction . .	64
seal . . . . .	436	Wilcox Point . . . . .	117
State flower . . . . .	430	Williams, Charles K. . .	286
University of . . . . .	86, 198	Williston, Chittenden	
Vernon, Bridgeman Fort	129	monument . . . . .	304
Vershire, copper mines . .	53	Wilmington, school . . .	92
Wagons, old-fashioned	196	Windsor . . . . .	57
Wallingford, school . . . .	90	Windsor, Constitution House	184
Washburn, Peter T. . . . .	287	Windsor plan . . . . .	183
Waterbury, school . . . . .	90	Winooski River . . . . .	24, 25
Waterbury, Winooski . . . .	25	Winter scene . . . . .	44
Weather signals . . . . .	43	Woodbury, Urban A. . . .	290
Weaving room . . . . .	233	Woodstock Court House	145
Well sweep . . . . .	274	Woodstock, school . . . .	34
Wentworth, Benning . . . .	125	Woods school building . .	267

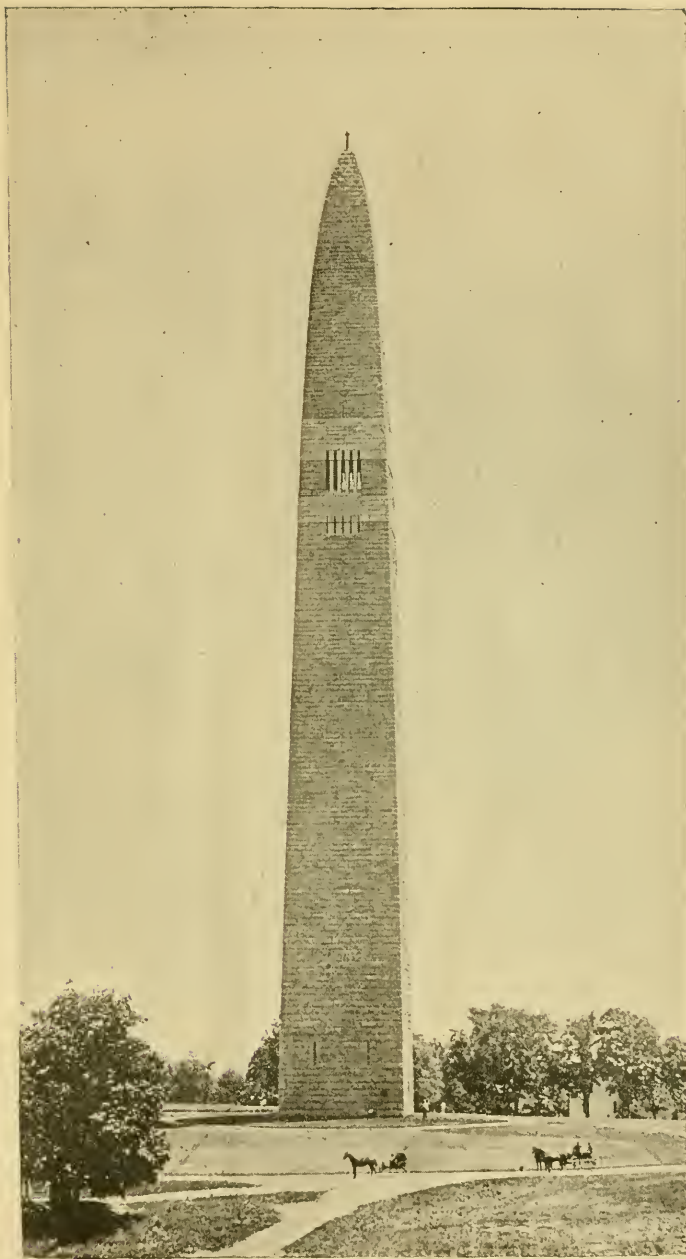


Old city falls, Strafford





Do not forget to examine a copy of Conant's Vermont, revised by Mason S. Stone, when making up list of studies for schools in your town or district. Desk copies for teachers' use are free when introduced into any school.



BENNINGTON BATTLE MONUMENT

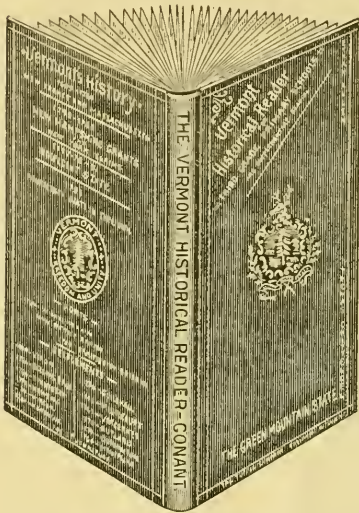
# New Primary Historical Reader

OF VERMONT

Ex-Lt.-Gov. Geo. N. Dale wrote the publishers as follows when the first edition was announced:

Island Pond, Vt., December 29th, 1894.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.



My Dear Sirs:

"Your attention has been attracted to one of the greatest educational wants of the State, viz.: a good local history for our primary schools. Children can be taught the significance of history in no other way as well as from events near by. The ingenious man who supplies present wants with a book which shall thus teach the uses of history, bring the scholar's own locality into prominence and make the

subject comprehensible to the child, will be in the field without a competitor. Of course I have given the subject no thought as to formulating a theory of such a work and can say no more than has occurred to you already, viz.: Make it clear, plain, within the easy comprehension of the student, and so that each event or incident dealt with shall show a relation to the life and purposes of the State. \* \* \* \* \* In regard to a history of each county: if you accompany each with a neat little county map, together with a sketch of its settlement, where the settlers came from, their character, habits, purposes, etc., it might add to its interest and usefulness. Of course each would, of necessity, be very brief, comprehensive, and pure in a literary point of view, so as to educate the literary taste as well as impart historical information."

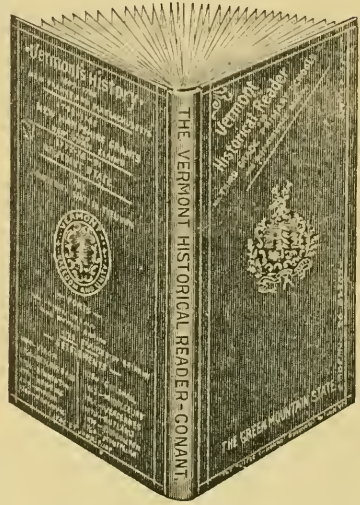
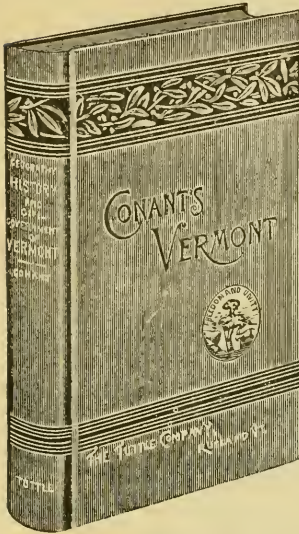
I remain, very sincerely yours,

GEO. N. DALE.

# THE TWO VERMONT TEXT-BOOKS

Conant's Vermont  
Revised by Mason S. Stone

Vermont Historical Reader



Conant's Vermont you are familiar with. It is now revised by Mason S. Stone. We have prepared a new edition of the Vermont Historical Reader, fully revised, with new illustrations and additional chapters, bringing the book up to date. The book is especially prepared for Primary Schools, third grade, and for supplementary work; it is attractively bound, and will please the boys and girls of Vermont. The book should be seen and examined by every school Superintendent, school Director and Teacher.

## INTRODUCTION PRICES

Conant's Vermont, regular .....	\$1.25
Introduction price to schools.....	1.00
Vermont Primary Historical Reader, regular.	.60
Introduction price to schools.....	.45

Correspondence Solicited

THE TUTTLE CO., PUBLISHERS, Rutland, Vt.

# Conant's Geography History and Civil Government

of Vermont and Civics of the United States

Revised by MASON S. STONE

State Superintendent of Schools of Vermont.

"Conant's Vermont" consists of a geography, history, and civil government of the state ALL IN ONE BOOK. The publishers have issued a new edition of the book containing important changes and other new features. Principal Edward Conant, formerly of the Randolph Normal School, the author, spared no pains to have it correct in every detail, and Mason S. Stone has added a new civil government treatise.

In the historical part, Mr. Conant was assisted by State Librarian Hiram A. Huse of Montpelier, and other well known historians and educators of the state. It is expected it will be used in every grammar and high school of the state. The work is printed from new type, in ten point, well leaded, and is profusely illustrated.

Among the illustrations are pictures of the marble, granite, slate and soapstone quarries, portraits of every Governor of the state, Bennington Monument, Hubbardton Monument, Fort Dummer, Fort Ticonderoga, Burlington Harbor, Newport, State Normal Schools, State House, with views of various mountains, lakes and rivers of the state, and public buildings in several towns including many High Schools. Eight engraved maps were made especially for this work.

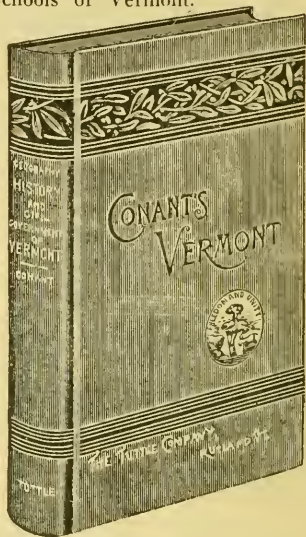
This book meets a demand in our schools for a complete text-book on Vermont, and all Teachers and Educators welcome a state book so well adapted for all schools in the state, covering its History, Geography and Civil Government. The publishers have embodied many new features in the work and take pride in the same. The book is a 12-mo. size and contains 445 pages, handsomely and strongly bound in cloth. Every county receives attention, as regards its prominent features, and the book is as near perfect as possible on the subjects treated. This School History, Geography and Civil Government with Constitution of Vermont is the only one published in Vermont by Vermonters.

Single copies, by mail, prepaid, \$1.25.

*Special price in quantities for school introduction.*

Correspond with

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, :: Publishers, :: RUTLAND, VT.



VERMONT SENATE AND HOUSE OF  
REPRESENTATIVES, 1904  
JOINT RESOLUTION COMMENDING  
MASON S. STONE

*Whereas*, there has been published a History, Geography and Civil Government of this State entitled "Vermont Historical Reader," and also "Conant's Vermont," containing its Geography, History and Civil Government complete, which are attractive and accurate in compilation, as well as a valuable contribution to the history, geography and civil government literature of the State of Vermont; and

*Whereas*, the patriotic act of Mason S. Stone in revising, editing and publishing these Vermont text books merits the gratitude and thanks of the people of Vermont;

*Therefore Resolved*, by the Senate and House of Representatives, that we hereby express the thanks of the General Assembly of the State of Vermont to the compiler of these books for his able work; and

*Be it Further Resolved*, that the Secretary of State make a certified copy of this resolution, which shall be transmitted to Mason S. Stone.

JOHN H. MERRIFIELD, *Speaker of the House.*

CHARLES H. STEARNS, *President of the Senate.*

STATE OF VERMONT

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE



I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a joint resolution entitled "Joint Resolution Commending Mason S. Stone," as adopted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont at its eighteenth biennial session, as appears by the files and records of this office.



Witness my signature and the seal of this office at Montpelier, this 30th day of November, one thousand nine hundred and four.

*Fredrick G. Keelwood*

*Secretary of State.*

By GEORGE L. HUNT, *Deputy.*



## LAWS OF VERMONT

(Copied)

In every town there shall be kept for at least twenty-eight weeks in each year, at the expense of said town, by a teacher or teachers of competent ability and of good morals, a sufficient number of schools for the instruction of all the children who may legally attend all the public schools therein; and all pupils shall be thoroughly instructed in good behavior, reading, writing, spelling, English grammar, geography, arithmetic, free hand drawing, the history and constitution of the United States, and in elementary physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the effect of alcoholic drinks and narcotics on the human system, and shall receive special instruction in the geography, history, constitution and principles of the government of Vermont. Public Statutes, Section 1003, Chapter 46.

Are you meeting all the requirements of above law?

**Conant's Vermont Complete, and Vermont Primary  
Historical Reader**

are published expressly to meet the requirements of above law.

Please examine them.

**THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.**





AUG 23 1907

CONANT'S

FIFTH EDITION  
REVISED

# Geography, History Constitution and Civil Government

OF VERMONT

REVISED BY MASON S. STONE

State Superintendent of Education of Vermont

---

---

The Tuttle Company, Rutland, Vt., are the publishers of "CONANT'S VERMONT," consisting of a Geography, History, Constitution and Civil Government of the State, all in one book. Edward Conant, the author, spared no pains to have it correct in every detail. In the historical part, Mr. Conant was assisted by State Librarian Hiram A. Huse of Montpelier, and other well-known historians and educators of the State. It has been used in nearly every school in the State. The work is printed from new type in ten point, leaded, and profusely illustrated. This book meets a long-felt want in our public schools, and all Teachers and Educators welcome a school book that is so well adapted for all schools in the State, covering as it does its History, Geography and Civil Government, including the Constitution, compiled by so able an author as Edward Conant, and revised by Mason S. Stone, the State Supt. of Schools. The publishers have embodied many new features in the work, and take pride in the same. Every county receives due attention as regards its prominent features, and the book is as near complete as possible. The law requires "special instruction in the Geography, History, Constitution and Civil Government of Vermont."

PRICE \$1.25

SAMPLE COPIES BY MAIL PREPAID FOR \$1.

Special Price in Quantities for School Introduction

---

---

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

Publishers .: .: Rutland, Vermont

# THE TUTTLE COMPANY

INCORPORATED

## The Vermont Jobbing House

Proprietors of

The Celebrated Marble City Mills Writing Paper

Jobbers in

School Practice Paper, School Crayons, Ink, Pencils, etc.

Holiday Goods, Albums  
Bibles, Stationery : : :

Send for our 16 p. Price List of School Supplies, or send us  
order for School Materials and we Guarantee Satisfaction

### Webster's New International Dictionary

With Denison's Patent Index, full sheep - - - - - \$9.25  
Without Index - - - - - 8.50

### Webster's Unabridged Dictionary

*G. & C. Merriam Company's Reprint*

Containing about 100,000 words; size 8 x 11, and 5 inches thick. Full  
Sheep binding, indexed, \$3.50. This book is about the size of the regular  
Webster's International Dictionary, but should not be confounded with it.  
The copyright has run out on the original book and this is a reprint of  
Unabridged at a reduced price. It is cheap and desirable for reference in  
schools, offices and the family, where the higher priced and last edition of  
the regular Webster cannot be afforded. **ORDER AT ONCE.**

### The Lambie Dictionary Holder and Attachments

No. 1 Holder, Oak and Bronze Frame - - - - - \$5.00  
No. 6, Same with revolving book shelf - - - - - 8.50  
*Just the thing. Holds any large book.*

WE PUBLISH THE

### New Primary Historical Reader of Vermont

Just the Book for Vermont Boys and Girls. Only 60 cents by mail pre-  
paid. Introduction, 45 cents.

# THE TUTTLE COMPANY

ESTABLISHED 1832

11 and 13 Center Street Rutland, Vermont

We Occupy New Four Story Brick Block



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 042 958 2 ●